





2685 I. J. C. -

> STATE OF STREET Minus Comments a

THE RESIDENCE OF THE PARTY OF T

A CONTROL OF THE PROPERTY OF T

The same of the party water water was properly The same of the sa

The second comment of would state the same to be a second of the same of the

The second of th 1000

Company of April 19 5

and the second s

Committee of the commit

Mark to the control of the control o

Marie Marie Company of the Company property to the second second second

The second contract the second to the second

NAMES OF THE PARTY OF THE PARTY

STATE OF THE PARTY OF THE PARTY

The state of the s

THE PERSON OF TH

Catalogo Persona relativa establica Virtualia Sincial Ministra establica relativa VIII

AND MINISTER OF THE PARTY OF TH

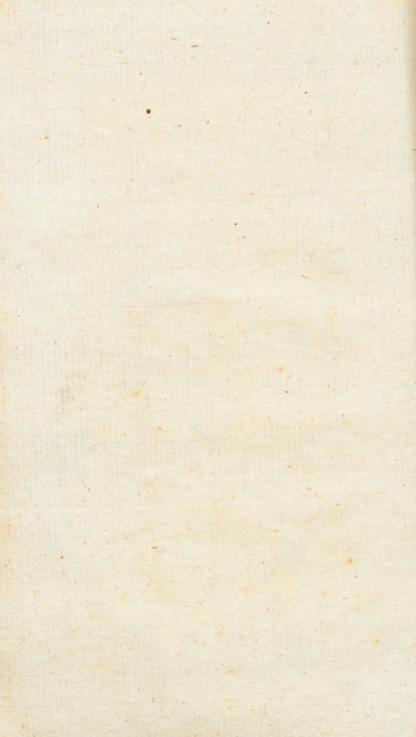
SHEET.

AND THE PARTY OF T

THE PARTY OF THE PARTY OF の本には、 14年間は 17日の大学 17年度 Park a Principal THE RESERVE BEING

PART OF THE PROPERTY OF THE PARTY OF THE PAR





TRAVELS

THROUGH THE

INTERIOR PARTS OF AMERICA.

TRAVELS

president of the same

CYTERIOR TARTS OF AMERICAL!

TRAVELS

THROUGH THE

INTERIOR PARTS

OF

AMERICA.

IN A

SERIES OF LETTERS.

BY AN OFFICERLY

DEMOSTH. OLYNYH.

VOL. I.

LONDON:

Printed for WILLIAM LANE, Leadenhall-Street,

TRAVEL'S

ENT HUJUSHI

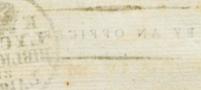
INTERTOR PARTS

70

AMERICA.

A WI.

SERIES OF LETTERS.



Ties it is their some at our tent of the Land and the Land and the contraction.

.i .i o v

LONDON:

Tripped for Wil Links A. Ayer, Leaderhall Success



TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE

EARL OF HARRINGTON, VISCOUNT PETERSHAM,

AND

COLONEL OF THE TWENTY-NINTH-REGIMENT OF FOOT.

MY LORD,

HAVING had the honor to ferve under your Lordship, it was my fortune, in common with all who were in the same situa-

THE TAIL TO STORE !

fituation, to become attached to your Lordship by personal obligations; and it is a consequence which I hope will be thought equally natural, that I should take this occasion to acknowledge them.

In laying before the Public uncommon scenes of difficulty, danger and distress, I might be further tempted, had I talents for the undertaking, to particularize the unremitting fortitude, which, in feveral of the most trying instances, distinguished your Lordship's conduct: but examples of bravery, though none can be more conspicuous than those your Lord-Thip shewed, abound in every class of a British army: more rare though

though not less worthy of imitation, is the fort of attachment your Lordship has always shewn to your corps.

It has been your praise, my Lord, when out of the field, to forego the pleasures which high rank, fortune, youth, and accomplishments opened to your view, and to brave the severity of climate, through tedious winters, in mere military fellowship.

In retired quarters, you found the care of your men to be at once the true preparation for your country's fervice, and a most gratifying enjoyment to your own benevolence: while on their parts, they they confidered their leader as their best friend and benefactor. Discipline was thus placed upon a basis that mechanical valor can never establish, upon a principle worthy of troops who can think and feel, considence and gratitude.

Duly impressed with these and many other of your virtues---many more than you would permit me to enumerate; I have the honor to be

Linux My Lord,

Your Lordship's most obedient,

And most devoted

Humble Servant,

THOMAS ANBUREY.

Their fivie and manner will ricarly

lendiar correspondence, and by no means word of those inaccuracies necessarily and

PREFACE.

confidentions widely the fermi, are the qua-

and the Ambour sectors

THE following letters were written to gratify private friendship, and would never have been intruded upon the Public, but from the entreaties of some of the most respectable Subscribers to the Work, who flattered the Author, that as they contained much authentic information, relative to America, little known on this side of the Atlantic, they could not fail of being interesting to the Public.

Their style and manner will clearly evince them to be the actual result of a familiar correspondence, and by no means void of those inaccuracies necessarily arising from the rapid effusions of a confessedly inexperienced Writer, which will scarcely be wondered at, by those who consider how widely different are the qualifications necessary to form the Soldier and the Author.

Every thing the Reader may meet with will not appear strictly nouvelle; but this is a circumstance unavoidably attending the writer of a tour through a country, which has been already the subject of so much discussion; but there are certainly many new circumstances related, which will serve to point out the true character and manners of the Americans.

The facts came within his own knowledge, or are supported by some honourable authority; and his motto has ever been,

Nor fet down aught in Malice.

They will strike every man with the greater force, after the evident partiality of a late Author, who has been led to represent the Favorers of Independence as possessed of every amiable qualification, and those who espoused the rights of the Mother Country, as destitute of common feelings, and humanity itself.

The Author, fensible how much those Subscribers, whose generosity has exceeded the limits of the subscription, would be hurt by a particular distinction, co-jointly renders them those thanks,

View of the Encampages of the Convention Army, at . } Army

[&]quot; Which the tried heart that feels alone can give."

DIRECTIONS FOR PLACING THE PLATES.

They will find every man with the

The facts dame within his own know

-Nothing restaugate

ledge, or are dipported by fonce bonome

WOL. I. Map of America, opposite the Title Page Facing Page View of St. John's, upon the River Sorrell 136 The Section and Plan of a Blockhouse 138 Indian Warrior 291 View of the Blockhouse and Saw Mill 350 View of the Encampment at Still Water 433 VOL. II. American Continental Dollars 400 View of the Encampment of the Convention Army, at Charlottesvile 443

Subferibers, whole generolity has executed the limits of the flibleriprion, would be hurt by a particular diffinition, con-

countly renders them those thanks," ...

Which the tried heart that feelerslore can give

TO

THE WORK.

HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS—THE DUKE OF YORK
HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS—PRINCE WILLIAM HENRY
HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS—THE DUKE OF GLOUCESTER
HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS—THE DUKE OF CUMBERLAND

A

TT	Total Total VI were new , wounded -
TIS Grace-	The Duke of Argyle
The Right Hon	The Earl of Altament
	Lord Audley
The Hon. Lady-	——Harriet Ackland
His Excellency-	Baron D'Alvensleben

THE ROYAL REGIMENT OF ARTILLERY:

Lieut. Col. Walker
Johnston

Major Williams

	Major Williams
	Lemoine
t	Blomefield
	Captain Houghton
	————Dyfart
	Willington
	Whitworth
	Cuit with Single Balance
	Collier
	Remington
	Howarth
	Hadden
	Lieut Reed The Control of the Contro
	Neville
	- Sutton
	Surgeon Mr. Wild
	and the state of t
	Major Affleck,Portland-Street
	Capt. Armstrong, (8 Regt. of Foot)
	James Abel, Efq Cloak-Lane
	John Adams, Efq.
	Alexander Adair, Efq Pall Mall
	Mrs. Towers Allen, Queen's-Square
	Mr. A. C. Arnold,—Lowestoff
	Mr. Rd. Aldridge,—Briftol
	Wir. vv m. Auttin,——Idol-Lane
	Ainliey's Library,——Edinburgh
	Mr. Wm. Auftin,——Idol-Lane Ainsley's Library,——Edinburgh Andrews's Library,——Worceiter
	Mr. Axtell,——Cornhill
	James P. Andrews, Efq.
	Amicable Society, Northampton
	the best time and the state of the
	B B
	The Rt. Hon.——The Earl of Buckinghamthire
	The Rt. Hon.——The Earl of Barrymore
	The Rt. Hon.—The Earl of Buckinghamshire The Rt. Hon.—The Earl of Barrymore The Rt. Hon.—The Earl of Balcarres
	The Rt. Hon. The Counters of Balcarres
	The Rt. Hon. The Earl of Breadalbane
	The Rt. Hon.—Viscount Barrington
	The Pt. Hon - Viscount Resughama
	The Rt. Hon. Viscount Beauchamp
	The Rt. Hon. ——Lord Brownlow

Braddyll, Efq. Mrs. Braddyll Sir Robert Barker, Bart. Sir William Augustus Brown, Bart. Richard Benyon, Efq. M. P. General Burgoyne Dr. Brocklesby, -- Norfolk-Street Lieut. Col. Bowyer, (66 Regt.) Capt. Bell, (19 Regt.) Lieut. Col. Baillie, - Edinburgh Capt. Bowen, Independent Comp. Capt. Barrette, Doncaster, (100 Regt.)
Lieut. Budworth, (72 Regt.)
Richard Barwell, Esq. M. P. ---- Blomfield, Efq. John Bax, Efq. - Preston, Kent John Benjafield, Efq .- Parliament-Street Thomas Beardmore, Efq. - Temple Mr. John Berry, —— Canterbury-Square The Rev. Mr. Bowcher, Piccadilly George Biggins, Efq. - Effex-Street Ynyr Burgefs, Efq. — East India House The Rev. Dr. Bate, — Walton Lieut. Bartlet, (Royal Engineers) --- Chatham Mr. Broughton, Treafury Mr. John Breadhower, Portfinouth Mr. Barnikle, Plymouth Mr. Burtenshaw's Library, Brighthelmstone Thomas Bowes, Efq. Mr. Bull's Library, --- Bath Mr. Thomas Batchelor, Briftol Mr. Beazeley, Black-Friars Road Mr. J. B. Becket, Briftol John Bourchier, Efg. -- Ipswich Mr. Barrukel Rob. Barrett, Efq. London Capt. Arthur Buttell, --- Marines James Betts, Efq. -- Effex-Street Wm. Butler, Efq. - Greffe-Screet Mr. Baker's Library, Southan pton Mr. Barry's Library, -- Haftings

C

The Rt. Hon. The Earl of Chesterfield The Rt. Hon .- The Earl of Carlifle The Rt. Hon. - The Earl of Cholmondeley The Rt. Hon.—The Earl of Camden
The Rt. Hon.—The Earl of Cavan The Rt. Hon. - Lord Craven The Rt. Hon. - Lord Clifford The Rt. Hon .- Lord Carberry The Rt. Hon .- Lord Cathcart The Rt. Hon. - Lord Fred, Campbell Sir Wm. Clerke, Bart. Sir Hy. Gough Calthorpe, Sir Henry Clinton, K. B. General Christie, Leicester-Square Major Campbell, (24 Regt. of Foot) Capt. Cotter, (103 Regt.) Bryan Cooke, Efq. Mrs. Cooke Wm. Cowden, Efg. -- Meufe Ralph Clayton, Efq.

Richard Crofts, Efq.—Pall Mall The Rev. Mr. Cove, Helftone Mrs. Cafement, ——ditto James Crowdy, Efg. -- Swindon, Wilts Mr. Jos. Colborne, Surgeon, Brentwood Mr. Edm. Cotterell, --- Cold Bath Fields Mr. James Cooper, —Swithin's-Lane Dr. Cockall Mr. Thomas Conder, Alderigate Street The Rev. Mr. Crutwell, --- Oakingham James Cobb, Efg. — East India House Mr. Crawford's Library, -Brighthelmstone Jos. Chew, Efq. Sec. for India Affairs, -North America William Curtis, Efq. -- London Lieut. Crichton, (31 Regt.) -- Gofport J. Croft, Elq. mar — Smanni A makistoled mari — Smanni A mari Pagid

D

A STATE OF THE PARTY OF THE PAR
His Grace—The Duke of Devonshire
The Rt. Hon.—The Earl of Derby
The Rt. Hon.—The Earl of Dartmouth
The Rt. Hon.—The Earl of Donegal
The Rt. Hon.—The Counters of Darnley
The Rt. Hon:—Vifcount Duncannon
The Rt. Hon,—Viscount Dalrymple
The Rt. Hon. Lord Ducie The Rt. Hon.
The Rt. Hon. —Lord Dorchefter
Colonel Dundas
Lieut. Will. Dalton, (Royal Navy) Rotherhithe
Lieut. Col. Delancey, Margaret-Street, Cavendish-Square
Major Dalrymple, (40 Regt. of Foot)
Major Dalrymple, (49 Regt. of Foot) Capt. Duncan
Capt. Duncan Richard Dowding, Efg. Shadwell
Capt. Duncan Richard Dowding, Efq.—Shadwell Mr. George Dixon.—Wooburne
Capt. Duncan Richard Dowding, Efq.—Shadwell Mr. George Dixon,—Wooburne Mr. John Dew,—Shenfield
Capt. Duncan Richard Dowding, Efq.—Shadwell Mr. George Dixon,—Wooburne Mr. John Dew,—Shenfield
Capt. Duncan Richard Dowding, Efq.—Shadwell Mr. George Dixon,—Wooburne Mr. John Dew,—Shenfield Mr. B. U. Dowfon,—Geldefton
Capt. Duncan Richard Dowding, Efq.—Shadwell Mr. George Dixon,—Wooburne Mr. John Dew,—Shenfield Mr. B. U. Dowfon,—Geldefton The Rev. D. Davies,—Macclesfield
Capt. Duncan Richard Dowding, Efq.—Shadwell Mr. George Dixon,—Wooburne Mr. John Dew,—Shenfield Mr. B. U. Dowfon,—Geldefton The Rev. D. Davies,—Macclesfield Dulot and Owen's Library,—Brighthelmftone
Capt. Duncan Richard Dowding, Efq.—Shadwell Mr. George Dixon,—Wooburne Mr. John Dew,—Shenfield Mr. B. U. Dowfon,—Geldefton The Rev. D. Davies,—Macclesfield Dulot and Owen's Library,—Brighthelmftone Meff. Downes and March,—Yarmouth
Capt. Duncan Richard Dowding, Efq.—Shadwell Mr. George Dixon,—Wooburne Mr. John Dew,—Shenfield Mr. B. U. Dowfon,—Geldeston The Rev. D. Davies,—Macclessield Dulot and Owen's Library,—Brighthelmstone Mess. Downes and March,—Yarmouth The Rev. H. Bate Dudley, Bradwell
Capt. Duncan Richard Dowding, Efq.—Shadwell Mr. George Dixon,—Wooburne Mr. John Dew,—Shenfield Mr. B. U. Dowfon,—Geldefton The Rev. D. Davies,—Macclesfield Dulot and Owen's Library,—Brighthelmftone Meff. Downes and March,—Yarmouth

thus Thought in amidia Printe

The Rt. Hon.—The Earl of Effingham
The Rt. Hon.—The Earl of Eglingtoune
The Rt. Hon.—The Earl of Euflon
The Rt. Hon.—Lord Elphinstone
Sir James Erskine, Bart.—Cavendish-Square

THE ROYAL ENGINEERS.

Major General Sir William Greene, Bart. A low Lieut. Col. Moncrief Capt. Twifs

Capt. Rudyard
Lieut. Beatfon
— Courture
— Bartlett
Mrs. Edgar,—Percy-Street
Mrs. Edwards,—Savage-Gardens
Mr. Thomas Evans,—Minories

F

The Rt. Hon. — The Earl of Fauconberg
The Rt. Hon. — Vifcount Falmouth
The Rt. Hon. — Vifcount Fielding
The Rt. Hon. — Charles James Fox
The Rt. Hon. — M. Fitzpatrick

FIRST (OR KING'S) REGIMENT OF DRAGOON GUARDS.

General Sir George Howard, K. B.
Lieut. Col. Vyfe
Capt. Trotter
Lieut. Hawley
— Syer
— Beckford
— Serjeantfon
— Need

FIRST REGIMENT OF FOOT GUARDS.

Colonel Bertie
Strickland
Hon. Francis Needham
Hon. H. F. Stanhope
Sir Charles Afgill, Bart.

Cornet Hamilton

FIFTEENTH REGIMENT OF FOOT,

Lieut. Gen. Sir. Wm. Fawcett Lieut. Col. Myers

Capt. Madden ___ Ditmas ____ Paumier ___ Spencer - Gordon - Brown __ Cockburne Lieut. Ball ___Stopford Enfign Barnard - Mc Donald Qr. Master Watkins Surgeon Mr. Anderson FORTY-SIXTH REGIMENT OF FOOT,

Lieut. Col. Hon. Colin Lindfay Major Leighton Capt. Bell -- Wale Lieut. Lloyd --- Tames -Dallas

FORTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT OF FOOT.

Lieut. Col. Irving Major Coote Alcock Aubrey Capt. Sir Henry Marr Featherstone Lieut, Johnson -Hill -Baldwin Mc Lean

FORTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT OF FOOT.

Lieut. Col. Hedges Major D'Arcy

Cart. Madden

Two of A

Major Campbell
Capt. Jones
Lieut. Jones
— Roberts
Enfign Beevor
— Power

Colonel Forbes,—Arlington-Street
Lieut. Col. Forfler, (66 Regt. Foot)
Thomas Forfyth, Efq.—New Bond-Street
Cuthbert Fisher, Efq.—Tower
J. Flint, Efq.—Shrewsbury
Mr. Fletcher,—Liverpool 2 sets
Mr. Forrest,—St. Martin's-Lane
Rose Fuller, Efq.—Wigmore-Street
Walter Farquhar, Efq.—Great Marlborough-Street
Mr. Firmin,—Strand
Thomas Fortune, Efq.—London
Mr. Fenño's Library,—Colchester

G

His Grace The Duke of Grafton His Grace—The Duke of Gordon The Rt. Hon .- Earl Grofvenor The Rt. Hon. -- Earl of Glasgow The Rt. Hon .- Lord Gage General Gordon Capt. Gwynn Lieut. Gordon, -- Parliament-Street Grant, Efq. Richard Gray, Efq. -- Pall Mall Mrs. Gibson, --- Hertford-Street Samuel Greaves, Efq. — Manchester The Rev. Mr. Gryll, — Helstone Mr. T. Gryll, ditto Thomas Glynn, Efq. The Rev. Mr. Gilbert, -Helftone Mr. Gardner, London

H

2010 - 011010 1011 1011 1011 1011 1011 1
His Grace——The Duke of Hamilton
The Rt. Hon. The Earl of Huntingdon
The Rt. Hon. The Earl of Harrington
The Rt. Hon. The Earl of Harcourt
The Rt. Hon. The Earl of Hertford
The Rt. Hon.—Lord Howard
The Rt. Hon,—Lord Hawke
The Rt. Hon, - Lord Hawkefbury
The Rt. Hon.—Lord Heathheld
The Rt. Hon. Lord Hood
The Rt. Hon.—Lord Archibald Hamilton
The Rt. Hon.—Lord Spencer Hamilton
Sir Watts Horton, Bart.
The Holl. Wils, Horton
The Hon, Lady Horton
The Rev. Mr. Horton
The Hon. Mr. Heneage
Mr. Harman, Princes-Street, opposite the Mansion-House
Lieut Cot. Jacques (51 Megt. of Foot)
THE ROYAL REGIMENT OF HORSE GUARDS.
The Rt. Hon, General Conway
Col. Balthwayt
Capt. Milnes to the total and the said to
Chaplin pnofiler and bridge A
Jefferson Jefferson doladol 10
Indian dad forms

Col. Harnage,—Parliament-Street
Major Hawker,—ditto
Capt. Hanchett
Capt. Hardy
Major Haines,—Hampshire
Mr. Hall, Surgeon, (51 Regt.)
The Rev. Mr. Hornby
Mrs. Hindes,—Hertford-Street
John Hawkins, Esq.—Helstone
James Watson Hull, Esq.—Belvedere, Ireland

Trevor Hull, Efq. — Greek-Street
Mr. Hinckes, — Great Portland-Street
Mr. John Harding, — Strand
Mr. Hollyoake, — Red Lion-Square
Mr. Harris, — St. Mary Axe
Anthony Highmore, Efq. ditto
Edward Heylin, Efq. — Iffington
Mr. Hope, — Upper Seymour-Street, Cavendifh-Square
Benj. Henfhaw, Efq — Hodfdon
Thomas Hodgfon, Efq. — Briftol
Meff. Haydon and Sons, — Plymouth
The Gentlemens Book Club — at Helftone
Col. Hill, (late of the 9th Regt.) — Helftone
Capt. Richard Hill, — Helftone
William Hofte, Efq. Barwick
Mr. George Hall, — Star-Office, Exeter-Street

I

The Rt. Hon. — The Earl of Jerfey
Lieut. Col. Jacques, (51 Regt. of Foot)
Sir John Johnson, Superintendant to the Indians in Canada
Col. Jeffop, — Fludyer-Street
Lieut Jones, — Lower Brook-Street
Gen. Johnson
Alex. Irvine, Esq. — Berner's-Street
Mr. Richard Johns, — Helstone
Mr. Johnson, — Piccadilly
Mr. Samuel Johnson, — Bristol

K

The Rt. Hon.—Lord Kenfington
Lieut. Col. Kingston, (28 Regt. of Foot)

Capt. Kempthorne,—Helstone
—Kellett, Esq.—Russel-Street, Covent-Garden
John Keene, Esq.—Mansion House
Mr. James Kerby,—London
Mr. Charles Knight,—Windsor
Mr. Frederic Kanmacher

The River Dr. Marshay - with James a Square Tombondi E

His Grace—The Duke of Leeds
The Rt. Hon.— The Rt. Hon.——The Marquifs of Landown
The Rt. Hon.——The Marquifs of Lothain
The Rt. Hon.——The Earl Ludlow
The Rt. Hon.——Lord Lovaine The Hon .- Robert Lindfay The Hon.—Capt. John Lindsay
The Hon—Hugh Lindsay Sir Michael Le Fleming, Bart. —Hertford-Street General Lambton, Harley-Street General Lambton,—Harley-Street
Paul Le Mesurier, Esq.—M.P.—Walbrook Charter Layton, Efq. Drayton Mr. Losaley,—Poultry
Mr. Lofack,—Wigmore-Street
Mr. John Lee,—Black-Friars
Mr. Leigh,—Thorndon Mr. John Lees, --- Brentford

His Grace——The Duke of Marlborough His Grace—The Duke of Montrole
The Rt. Hon.—Vifcount Mount Edgecumbe
The Rt. Hon.—Vifcount Molefworth
The Rt. Hon.—Vifcount Melbourne The Rt. Hon, Viscount Mountstuart The Rt. Hon. __Lord Milford Richard Mafter, Efq. M.P - Charles-Street, BerkleyqSq. J. Madocks, Efq. (Coldstream Regt. Gds.) Bedford-Street Major Money, --- Norwich Capt. Mc. Kinnon,—(63 Regt.) Ireland
Capt. Robert Mc. Crea,—Guerniev Capt. Robert Mc. Crea,——Guernfey
Cuthbert Mashiter, Esq.——Romford
Edward Mason, Esq.——Spital-Fields
The Rev. Mr. Mingin,——Golden-Square
Mr. Mackreth,——Scotland-Yard
Mr. Joseph Mitchell,——Helstone J. Milbanke, Efq.

The Rev. Dr. Morgan,—St. James's-Square James Madden, Efq.—St. Albans-Street Thomas Maude, Efq.—Temple Mr. Mc Leish's Library, Edinburgh

N

His Grace-The Duke of Northumberland

THE NINTH REGIMENT OF FOOT.

Lieut, Col. Campbell
Major Ritchie
Capt. Baillie
— Hoey
- Buchannan
Spencer
Vincent
— Timms
- Murray molitanis viewshitz
Piercy Piercy
Rofe
— Mc Lean
Lieut. Reynolds
Mitchell
Fatio
Enfigns James Rofe
Duffe
Dalziel
Burbridge
- O'Connor
Enfign Keightley
- Wolfe
Chaplain-The Rev. Mr. Clewlow

THE ROYAL NAVY.

Admiral Montague Capt, Dacres

— Hardy
— Schanks
Lieut. Wm. Dalton
— Wm. Bentick
Mrs. Newberry,—St. Paul's Church-Yard

0

Sir George Osborn, Bart. Charles-Street, Berkley-Square James Ormsby, Esq.—Dublin

P

His Grace—The Duke of Portland
Her Grace—The Dutchess of Portland The Rt. Hon.—The Earl of Plymouth
The Rt. Hon.—The Earl of Powis
The Rt. Hon.—Vifcount Palmerstone
The Rt. Hon.—Lord Pelham
The Rt. Hon.—Lord Petre The Hon.—Mr. Petre, Grosvenor-Square
The Hon.—Mr. G. Petre, Somerset-Street
The Hon.—Thomas Pelham, Stretton-Street The Hon,-General Parker Gen. Pitt, -- Tenterden-Street Capt. Peacock, 17 Regt. of Foot) Mr. Pugh,—Poultry
Mrs. Piozzi,—Hanover-Square Mr. Phillips, Somerfetshire Mr. Thomas Powell, Terace, Buckingham-Street Mr. Parnell, -- Church-Street, Spital-Fields Capt. Walter Proffer, ___Ireland Palmer and Merrick's Library, ---- Oxford Mr. Powell, --- Newgate-Street Punchard and Jermyns's Library, Ipfwich Thomas Boothby Parkyns, Efq. Thomas Paulk, Efg.

R

The Rt. Hon. The Earl of Radnor
The Rt. Hon. — Lord Rivers
The Rt. Hon. Lord Rodney
The Rt. Hon. — Lord Rawdon
Sir Matthew White Ridley, Bart. Portland-Place
Capt. Reed,——(103 Regt.)
Mr. Robson, Princes-Street, Hanover-Square
Mr. Alexander Roberts, ——Red Lion-Square
John Rogers, Efq.—Helftone
E. Read, Efq. Chefter
George Rome, Efq. Mount-Street
John Le Chevalier Roome, Efq. London-Road
Mr. Rufh, Fountain-Street
Alexander Raby, Efq. Cobham
Mrs. Raby
Mr. Robinfon, Cornhill
在1 数 4 章 2 章 2 数 1 章 2 章 2 章 2 章 2 章 2 章 2 章 2 章 2 章 2 章

5

	The FE Henry Lord Place
	-The Duke of St. Albans
The Rt. Hon.	-The Earl of Suffolk
The Rt. Hon.	The Earl of Shaftesbury
	The Countels Dow. of Shaftesbury
The Rt. Hon.	The Earl of Scarborough
The Rt. Hon.	The Earl of Stanhope
The Rt. Hon.	Earl Spencer
The Rt. Hon.	
The Rt. Hon.	-Vifcount Stormont
The Rt. Hon.	Lord Say and Sele
The Rt. Hon.	-Lord Stourton
The Rt, Hon.	-Lord St. John
The Rt. Hon.	-Lord Scarfdale
The Rt. Hon,	
The Rt. Hon.	-Lord Robert Spencer
The Rt. Hon -	-Lady Ann Simpson
The Hon.	-Mr. Sandilands
	. M. P. Pall Mall
R. B. Sheridan, Efg.	M.P Braton Street
The state of the s	

SECOND (OR ROYAL N. BRITISH) REGT. OF DRAGOONS.		
Major Ramfay	River Villa Control	
Cant Seaford Yalloo	A Line American Company of House	
Smith	The state of the s	
- Boardman	E and World Tree	
Lieut. Fortescue	THE RESERVE THE PARTY OF THE PA	
Cornet Wigley		
Bothwell	readoù isk ich de inti	
Leigh	delta planta il allo	
	a wanted by but hearth a	
	Mary placement solete	
SIXTEENTH (OR QUEEN'S)	REGT. OF LIGHT DRAGOONS.	
The Hon Major Gene	ral Harcourt	
Major Gardner	THE EN	
Hon. H. Bennett	The state of the s	
Howell	वर्षात्र शासी	
Capt. Boyce	Mr. John Pale, Conferen	
— Carmichael	Dates being the	
Lieut. Hawker	Man Trippeline Bridge of	
Smallett	When the states of the sale of	
Archer	The State of the Control of the Cont	
Munro (200	Transpill \$2.) - we although be a Pe	
Cornet Ashton	In the thing	
——Lee	The local part of the state of the	
Pennyman	The Wittenment Life in the	
Cornet Anfon	Lecker and Kirpy, Camerbur	
Deering	Transcent bid present	
ATTIMITY OF COMM.	The first terms of the second	
SIXTY-SECOND	REGIMENT OF FOOT.	
Major GenMatthews	THE PARTY OF THE P	
Lieut. Col. — Campbell		
Major Howe	ponella la possibilità de la Calada	
Capt. Banbury	1 3 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	
Sotheron	A STA	
- Wybrants	ment of the part of the month	
Blackall	Company of the Compan	

month and it was

S. Apartida W. instable -

4 Th. J. man

Matthias - Bromhead RCOND (OR ROYAL M. BRITISH! REOT. __ Blacker Vallancey Lieut. James - Brudenell ___ Gourlay - Batchelor ___ Kerr Enfign Kent Garden

Major Skene, ---- Chelfea Lieut. Stuart Hold To Toza (seffun (on our harris) Mr. Seddon, Alderfgate-Street John Sawrey, Efq. Lancashire Doom Manager and Land Edw. Spike, Efq. Mrs. Spike Miss Spike Mr. John Slade, - Camberwell Daniel Seton, Efg. Stratford-Place Mr. Shiercliffe, Briftol Mr. Charles Spitta,—College-Hill John Scott, Eiq.—Wigmore-Street Capt. Scott, -- (53 Regt of Foot) Mr. Scott, Jun.—Norwich
Mifs Smiths,—Percy-Street James Simmonds, Efq. Banker, - Canterbury Simmons and Kirby, Canterbury John Seleer, Efq. London Mr. Stalker, ___London Mr. Sollors, Blandford a groots warre The Rev. Mr. Salmon Mr. J. F. Souel, — Guernfey working to tolk John Secker, Efq. — Windfor Sound — 100 and Stell's Library, — Haftings

The Rt. Hon. — The Marquifs of Titchfield — The Rt. Hon. — Lord Torphichen The Hon. — Mr. Twisleton Thompson Sir Charles Thompson, Bart. K.B. Bond-Street Sir John Thorold, Bart. — Cavendish-Square THE THIRD REGIMENT OF HORSE, OR CARBINEERS.			
Colonel Longfield	Mayor Lavell		
Major Wilford	Capit Penin		
Willey	Brodic		
Capt. Smith	Licut, Grants		
Tifdale	the number of the Control of the Con		
Rofs	Or, M. Good Lauder		
Lieut. Daniel			
French o whamigas	HTAUOR FREE BYT		
Templeton	Licet. Gen. Wim. Taylor		
Fitzgerald			
Sir Thomas Chapman	Lieut Col. Prigland		
Cornet Cramer	Hodoris O		
Gillespie	Mary Market Study sund		
Longfield	Steel I had		
Hon. Geo. Pomroy	THE ENGLISHED IN MANAGEMENT		
Duncombe	Internal a legislature		
Surgeon James Wallace	The state of the s		
THE THIRD (OR PRINCE OF			

Major Gen. Phillipfon Col. Manfell Capt. Milbanke ___ Charlton Lieut. Charlton Cornet Dotten

TWENTIETH RECIMENT OF FOOT.

Colonel Lind Major Hon. S. D. Strangeways Rollinfon

BOBBORIB	Z it of
Capt. Winchester	and in south the
- Norman T to diagram of T-	17 77 765
Light Roteman	THE KE HOR.
Lieut. Bateman medsidgio T bio I Brooke among T no I among T will get to I	I he Rty Hon:
- Brooke alamod I notaliw I	The Hon. ——Mr
Enfign Wynyard 108 . H H H H.	Sir Charles Thomplo
ut, Cavendilli-Square	Sir Tolai I horold, Ba
TWENTY-FIRST REGT. OF FOOT (OF	RNB) FUZILEERS
Colonel Hamilton ARAOH TO THEM	THE THE REGI
Major Lovell	Colonel Longfield
Capt. Petrie	Major Wilford
- Brodie	
	- velley
Dalgleith	Copt: Smith
Congalton	plabli Filond
Qr. M. Geo. Lauder	Lac R Show
OI. W. Geo. Bauder	Lieut Daniel
TWENTY-FOURTH REGIME	NT OF FOOT-
	. Templeten
Lieut. Gen. Will. Laylor	E. Fizgerald
Lieut. Col. England	Samod Thomas
iviajor i miner	Corner Cramer
——Campbell	
Campbell Capt. Blake	Calefaire
Ceial	Light Tonglield
- W. Doyle	Henr Kato. P
Tiout Loubourne	Someonide
Short	burgeen James Wall
Hollings	лт којелитент
Pages Massiols	AT AND CALLS THE
Enfign Meyrick	
General Trapaud, - Berner's-Stre	et illing and animal
Col. Anstruther Thompson, -(late o	662 Reat Edioburgh
Samuel Toulmin, Efg Walls	nok
Samuel Toulmin, Efq ——Walbr Mr. James Turner, Jun. ——Mill	ank
Travin Via	Jank Harling -
Thomas Trewin, Efq. — Helftone	Licut. Charlent with
John Trevener, Efq. — ditto Mr. William Terwin, — Haymarke	Corner Doctors
Mr. William Terwin, Haymarke	t was the same of the same
Mr. Templeman, Size-Lane	
Edward Thornycroft, Efg Chefter	
Mr. William Truston, Brentwood	
Mr. John Thomas	
Rev. Mr. Hen. Hawkins Tremayne, A.	M. Heligan Cornwal
Mr. Leigh Thorndon,	indicate Burn County
Thomas Fortuna File I and	
Thomas Fortune, Efq London	

SUBSCRIBERS.

Mr. Thurgood,—Fenchurch Street David Thomas, Efq.—Pay Master in America

U

The Rt. Hon.—The Earl of Upper Offory
Mr. Benjamin Uphill,—Mount-Street, Grosvenor-Square
Cornelius Vanderstop, Esq.—Princes-St. Hanover-Sq.

W

The Rt. Hon.—The Earl of Westmoreland
The Rt. Hon.—The Earl of Winchelsea
The Rt. Hon.—The Earl of Waldegrave
The Rt. Hon.—The Earl of Warwick
The Rt. Hon.—Viscount Weymouth
The Rt. Hon.—Lord Willoughby de Broke
The Rt. Hon.—Lord Willoughby de Broke
The Rt. Hon.—Lord Walpole
Sir Watkin Williams Wynne, Bart.—St. James's-Square
Sir George Warren, K. B.—Grafton-Street
Miss Warburton
General Warde
Capt. Willoe,—(8 Regt. of Foot)
— Wiseman,—(53 Regt. of Foot)
Edward Willord, Esq.—Chelsea
— Williamson, Esq.—Temple
Richard Whatley, Esq.—Parliament-Street
Rev. Mr. Whatley,—ditto
Rev. Mr. Wills,—Helstone
Mr. John Whitehead,—Basinghall-Street
Mr. Thomas Wagstaff,—Highgate
Mr. John Winpenny,—Bristol
Robert Woodriff, Esq.—Temple
Mr. Matthew White,—St. Swithin's-Lane
Woodmason and Page,—Leadenhall-Street
James Woodmason, Esq.—Bond-Street

BUBSCRIBERS.

Mr. Thurgood, Venchurch Street The David Thomas, Elq. Pay Metter in America

ie Rt. Hon. --

ERRATA.

The Rt. Hon —— The Earl of Upper Offory

Mr. Heñjenin Uphilk -- Mount of neet, Grefvener: Square

Cornelius V anderstop, Edg., — Princes St. Hanover ou

The Earl of Westmoreland

-The Earl of Winchellea-

The Rt. It Lov - The Earl of Walder T. 10v han dolwand to haPage Line Page Line be Rr. Hon .--15 12 after the word to add them 11 52 11 for Fancis read Francis 21 after Frigate add who 190 14 for 1788 read 1778 36 7&8 for que d'arriver read 197 17 for entertain read enter qu'arriver tained - Latin quotation misplaced, 221 last line effeeming for effectmed begin with the lower line 225 11 were under for they were 7 Seems to be for seem to be under 75 5 Dura for duræ 283 16 for making of Cyder read 90 1 & 2 for Enfant read Enfans making Cyder 209 19 for and have read and they 124 288 15 omit the word Old 361 16 inflead of for read or 10 for petite read petit 376 2 omit the after Year 341 395 . 7 after Purfes add which 14 for font read fent 149 9 for ocultis read occultis 18 bearing for leaving 156 425 10 for fland as read flands a 480 6 after be add had 395 laft line, after celui add qui 22 for petits read petites 505 395 2 for and read should I for true read truce 506

TRAVELS

THROUGH THE

INTERIOR PARTS

To and am per-

A M E R I C A.

LETTER I.

VEG TOWN Hall Moll Cork, August 8th, 1776.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

I RECEIVED your letter, dated the 2d instant, and surely nothing can be more flattering than the warm testimony of regard and friendship every line of it speaks.—It was with great reluctance you consented to my going into the army, but a dull inactive life neither suited my circumstances nor my inclination, and an early Vol. I. B love

love of a military one, foon determined my choice. My time and poor abilities cannot be fo well employed, as in the fervice of my King and country.

I have no regrets at quitting England, but the loss I must sustain in your pleasant and improving converfation; and am perfuaded you will alleviate as many of those painful reflections as possible, by taking every opportunity of writing to me .-None shall be omitted, on my part, of affuring you how often I think of you, and the implicit attention I shall ever pay to your commands, in giving you a defcription of perfons, places, and various occurrences-and should I sometimes be too particular on trivial fubjects, you must excuse it, and remember the two prevailing motives you affigned for this kind of correspondence—the pleasure you was so obliging to fay it would afford you, and the utility you thought it would be of to me,

by calling my attention to whatever became in the least worthy of observation.

This is the last you must expect from me on this fide the Atlantic, as in a few days we fail, with the care of fome recruits for the 47th regiment.

I once more entreat you, my dear friend, to take every opportunity of writing to me, and believe that time and distance can never abate the respect and friendship with which I am, the lend you a name, and the

Yours, &c. A mon surreged

their fairt and unbounded beforelit, let

LETTER H.

On board the Howe, on the Sept. 11th,
Banks of Newfoundland. 1776.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

I'T would be very ungrateful indeed not to embrace the opportunity, by a ship that is bound for England, now lying too for letters, to send you a hasty account of the events that have happened since my departure from Ireland.

You know I had the care of fome recruits for the 47th regiment; and as they were composed of that nation, no less famous for their characteristic errors, than their spirit and unbounded hospitality, let me relate a casual occurrence or two, in place of novelty, which cannot be expected,

ed, fituated as I am, between sky and water.

There were continually fome little difputes among these Hibernians. One day, on hearing a more than usual noise upon deck, I went up to enquire the occasion of it, and learnt it was a quarrel between two of them. Upon asking the cause of him who appeared the transgreffor, he exclaimed, "Oh! and plaife your Honor, I "did nothing to him at all, at all"---when the other haftily replied, " Oh yes, and " plaife your Honor, he faid as how he "would take up a flick and blow my " brains out." The peculiar manner in which it was vociferated, was fo truly comic, that I could not refrain from laughter, and merely reprimanding them, overlooked the offence.

The weather has been very pleafant, 'till a few days previous to our coming on B 3 thefe

these Banks, when there ensued a most dreadful storm. The ship was unable to carry the least sail, being left to the sury of the driving tempest, it was impossible for any one to keep the deck, and the helm was lashed hard of weather.

About the third day the storm began to abate, and the evening became almost calm. But there was such a prodigious swell of the sea, that the ship was expected every moment to roll her masts overboard: she had driven so much to the leeward, that although we could not discern land, the yards and rigging were covered with birds, that were blown from it by the storm.

At this time, one of my recruits coming upon deck, not observing any one there, and the sea so tremendous, immediately went below, and cried out to his companions, "Oh! by my soul, honeys, the

"fea is very dreadful, and we are all fure to be drowned, for the ship's a finking. "However, I have this consolation, that "if she goes to the bottom, the Captain must be accountable for us when we get to Quebec." And his fears operated so powerfully, that he gave a groan, and fainted away.

A few days after this the sea, which before had been so tremendous, and to use the technical phrase, run mountains high, was now become as calm as a mill-pond. It is customary, on such weather, in a sleet, for one ship to invite the Captains and passengers of others to dinner. The mode of invitation on these occasions, is by hoisting a table-cloth to the ensign-staff.

We hung out this fignal, and the Captain of the nearest ship, with an officer, came on board. After dinner, so sudden B4 and

and firong a breeze fprung up, as to render their return very unfafe, and it was two days before they could venture, when even then they accomplished it with imminent danger.

This is a little anecdote I cannot help wishing to be much noticed, as it might be a caution to young officers and captains of ships, how they make nautical visits, or upon any occasion quit their vessels.

These Banks may be ranked amongst the many surprising and wonderful works of nature, being a mountain formed under water, by the slime that is continually washing away from the Continent. Its extent has never yet been ascertained, but is generally reckoned to be about 160 leagues long, and 90 broad. About the middle of it is a kind of bay, called the Ditch. The depth of water varies considerably,

derably, being in fome places only five, and in others fixty fathom. The fun is fcarcely ever to be discerned, a cold thick fog generally covering the whole atmosphere, which renders it extremely dangerous to a fleet; for it is at times a state of total darkness, where a continual firing of guns, or incessant noise of the drum, can alone prevent the ships running foul of each other.

The winds around these Banks are generally very impetuous; the constant agitation of the waves, I am informed, is occasioned from the sea being driven by irregular currents, that beat sometimes on one side and sometimes on the other, striking with great force against the borders of these Banks, which are every where almost perpendicular, and repel them with equal violence: and yet, on the Banks themselves, a little from the coast, it is as quiet as in a

bay, except there happens to be a ftrong and forced wind coming from a great distance.

When we found we were upon these Banks, which is perceptible without sounding, as the water changes from an azure blue to a white sandy color, we laid too in order to fish for cod, the process of which is no less entertaining than surprizing to Europeans.

After baiting the hooks with the entrails of a fowl, in a few minutes we caught a fish, when the failors made use of some part of the entrails, as being a better bait, and then drew up the cod as fast as you can possibly imagine; for though we remained there only half an hour, we caught as many as would serve the ship's crew the rest of the voyage.

You may wonder by what means they are certain of having caught a fish, with

fo many fathom of line out. When it has been a little while in the water, they gently pull it with the finger and thumb, and if there is a fish, the struggling of it occasions a vibration of the line, which is very perceptible, though fo many fathoms deep. They then haul it in, and as foon as the fish comes in view, the water magnifies it to fuch a fize, that it appears almost impossible to get it on board; and indeed it requires some dexterity, for on hauling them out of the water they struggle with fuch violence, as frequently to work themselves off the hooks, by entangling the line in the rigging, before they can be got up the ship's side.

But those vessels which particularly follow this business, avoid the inconvenience by erecting galleries on the outside, from the main-mast to the stern, and sometimes the whole length of the ship, in which are placed barrels with the tops struck out, and the fishermen get into these to shelter themselves from the weather. Their stay, I imagine, cannot be long, as the method of curing is equally as expeditious as the catching them; for as foon as the cod is caught, they cut out its tongue, and give it to one who immediately strikes off its head, plucks out its liver and entrails, and giving it to another, the bone is drawn out as far as the navel; it is then thrown into the hold of the ship, where it is salted and ranged in piles. The person who falts it is careful to leave fufficient falt between the rows of fish, to prevent them touching each other, and yet not too much, as either. excess would spoil the cod.

The right of fishing upon the Great Bank, by the law of nature, ought to have been common to all mankind; but England and France, being the only two powers that had colonies in North America, made no scruple to appropriate to themselves,

what

what Spain certainly had the greatest claim to, as the original discoverers of it; and who, from the number of her monks and priests, as well as her religion, might have pleaded the necessity of keeping. Yet at the conclusion of the last peace, they entirely gave up all pretensions to it: since which time England and France are the only nations that frequent those latitudes, and both have frigates continually cruizing, to prevent the encroachments of other nations. It is not appeared to the present the encroachments of other nations.

The produce of this fishery is certainly a most inexhaustible wealth to both countries, and it is no wonder they are so very tenacious of it: yet it is surprizing what a large circuit the ships are obliged to take before their voyage is compleated, and the profits resulting from this sishery returns to either, nearly traversing by water half the globe: for, in the sirst instance, they sail from their respective ports

LE I.

in Europe to these Banks, from whence they proceed with their cargoes to the Mediterranean and African islands, where they dispose of their fish for the produce of those islands, then go to the West Indies, to exchange that cargo, and return home laden with sugars and rum.

It appears a very fingular circumstance, that these Banks should abound with cod and no other fish; and that the greatest philosophers have never been able to account for it.

which time English and France are the

The Captain of the ship that is waiting for our letters growing impatient, obliges me to make a hasty conclusion, with wishing you health and happiness, and assuring you that you shall hear from me as soon as I arrive at Quebec.

returns to cith, mall and revertible be

the first of one too Yours, &c.

LETTER III. QUE

de gim od stoll woll 20 Quebec, Oft. 81h, 1776.

never been up that river befor , RIS RAED

AFTER a fatiguing passage of eleven weeks, attended with no little danger, we are safe arrived at Quebec, which before I proceed to give you any description of, it will be more methodical to relate the occurrences that befel us the remainder of our voyage.

I told you in my last, that we had frigates cruizing on the Banks, one of which informed us, that there were several privateers in the river Saint Laurence. Had we been less attentive to, and more apprehensive of the shoals and sands that river abounds with, rendering its navigation dif-

ficult

ficult and dangerous, it would have been better for us; for a few days after we had passed Cape Rosier, a favorable wind springing up, the Captain crouded all the fail he possibly could, in order to get the next morning to the isle of Bec, where he might find a pilot, being very uneasy, as he had never been up that river before.

But to our great furprize and aftonishment, about one o'clock in the morning, we run right upon a shoal (which is called Mille Vache) with amazing violence.

late the occurrences that beld us the

A ship belonging to the fleet that had gone a head in the day time, and perceived the shoal, (being low water) had immediately brought too, to warn us of our danger, which they did, by firing signal guns. But the Captain mistaking them for those of a privateer, returned the shot.

adThe with, rendering its naviention dif-

The ship beat with great violence, and was every moment expected to go to pieces; but the tide soon turning, she rested upon the ground, and to our great astonishment, at the break of day, we found ourselves so near the shore, that, to use a sea phrase, we could almost chuck a biscuit on it.

Upon the clearing up of a fog, a ship was discerned, which proved to be the same that had fired guns in the night time: she was then about three leagues distant. We immediately fired guns of distress, of which she took no notice, and imagined she had, as too frequently is the case, deserted us, because we were in distress and stood in need of her assistance.

However, we found friends in a quarter we little expected, for a canoe with three men paddled from the shore, one of whom came on board and told us, we were very fortunate to have struck at the time of Vol. I. C spring-

fpring-tides, or there would be no probability of the ship's being got off. He directed us, when the tide was coming in, to carry out the bow anchor the length of the cable, and then made no doubt, but at the full, the ship would float again, and we might warp off.

After having given every proper inftruction, he took his leave, requesting, at the same time, that in case we were so unfortunate as not to effect it, we would come ashore to his house, offering every affistance to save the cargo, and with a sloop of his to take us up the river.

At the return of the tide some men were fent out with the anchor, according to the directions given; at the heighth of it we floated, and to the joyful satisfaction of every one, got clear off, sustaining no other damage than the loss of two anchors: yet fuch was the Captain's care and anxiety for

his

his owners, that, I am perfuaded, he would not have expressed half the concern for the loss of the whole ship's burthen and company, that he did for his anchors: as with Captains of hired transports, the crew and the cargo are but secondary objects.

This is one inftance of the numberless accidents that await transports, by which, I am convinced, the fervice is retarded, and many operations, however critical, which depend on troops and provision, are often frustrated, either by design or negligence. For only figure to yourself what a situation an army of so many thousands as that we have upon the Continent, and those chiefly fed with provisions from the Mother Country, must be in, upon the slightest delay.

It is much to be lamented, therefore, that all transports are not commanded by King's officers, or at least the master made

more fubject to controul, when under convoy, or naval orders; as it would prevent the inconvenience and hazard that is continually happening to the King's fervice.

You will suppose it surprizing that this has never been noticed and remedied by those in power. I should have thought the affair of the powder-ship that went into Boston, would have occasioned a thorough investigation of this iniquitous business.

The Captains of transports in general, are a set of people who have their own interest much more at heart than the welfare of their country; and it is well known that many of them are disaffected to Government, which was the case of the Captain of the ship just alluded to, but where the blame is to be imputed, is not for me to say. As in all probability you may

not

not have heard of this affair, or the real truth of it may not have reached you, I shall relate the matter, as I had it from a Captain of a ship who sailed in the same sleet, whose veracity can be relied on, and from the amazing strange circumstances which attended the loss of that ship, you may form your own opinions.

It feems this veffel was an immense charge, containing 1500 barrels of gunpowder, besides a great quantity of other warlike stores. Several persons well disposed to Government, and who were perfectly aquainted with the Captain's principles, informed those who had the direction of transports at Cork, that this man would, the very first opportunity, leave the convoy and join the Americans, but no attention was paid to the information; upon which they expressed their apprehensions to the Captain of the frigate was to convoy them out, who promised to

take all possible care of that ship during the voyage: and every one in the fleet thought he was not the man represented, as he kept close under the stern of the frigate.

on the amazing firance circumfunces

When the fleet came off Boston harbour, a frigate that was cruizing for the purpose, informed them, that the King's troops had evacuated Boston, and gone to Halifax; and in the fleet's failing to that place, in one of those fogs that I have already described to you, the Captain of the powdership seized the opportunity, left the fleet, and sailed back for Boston, at the mouth of which harbour was stationed a sifty-gun ship, to prevent any vessel from going in, that might have escaped any of the frigates that were cruizing.

Upon the Captain of the transport's being interrogated by the man of war, he acknowledged himself bound for Bos-

ton, that he had not heard of the troops evacuating it, and feveral more excuses; but some doubts and suspicions arising from the man's conversation, and she being sound a ship of such an immense treasure, an officer was sent on board her, and as the evening was coming on, lashed her to his main-mast, intending to sail her the next morning for Halifax, under the best convoy he could afford.

But to shew you what a determined villain the Captain of the transport was, in the night time, he confined the Lieutenant, who was fent on board, cut away from the man of war, and under cover of the night, made all possible expedition to get into Boston.

cans, before a greater force could be dif-

The tide would not answer his purpose that time, and the man of war could not come up to her, for want of a sufficient C4 depth

TEW STREET

depth of water. The Captain manned his pinnace, and fent another Lieutenant on board her. Upon the officer's attempting it, the Captain struck a harpoon into his skull; he fell into the boat, and the rest finding a great resistance, and that they were likely to be overpowered, rowed back again.

The tide now turned, and he got the fhip fafe under the cannon of the Americans, before a greater force could be difpatched to retake possession of her.

The loss on our fide was great indeed, but the advantage to the Americans was tenfold, as they were in the utmost distress for those materials, and which event may in some measure procrastinate this unfortunate war.

Two days after our late accident, we arrived off the isle of Condre, where we got a pilot,

The tide would not answer his purpose

a pilot, and three days after anchored fafe in the bason of this city.

Fearful of being too late to fend this by a ship that is just failing for England, there is only time to assure you, that I shall embrace every opportunity of convincing you, with how much sincerity and friendship I am,

this city and its environe, it that deal

search, upon their first failing up it, is the

partions show and law minds the toured

athermed thet their charge very notification of the

Jun

Yours, &c.

nov moder with now flow and W .. LET-

and of and time developed the territorial

in the balon of this city, we have

LETTER IV.

Quebec, Ostober 15th, 1776.

.mc f and

MY DEAR FRIEND,

BEFORE you have any account of this city and its environs, I shall describe to you the river Saint Laurence, which, upon their first failing up it, is the astonishment and admiration of every European. In forming an idea of a river, people in general are apt to judge by comparison: those who have made the tour of Europe, instantly call to mind the Rhine and the Danube; those who have not, the Thames. What will you say, when you are informed that these, though very noble and beautiful, are but mere rivulets, when

put in competition with that of Saint Laurence. doing associa vitament attraction

This river issues from lake Ontario. taking its course north-east, washing Montreal, where it receives the Outtuais, forming many fertile islands, and a lake which is called St. Pierre. It continues the fame courfe, and meets the tide 400 miles from the fea, where it is navigable for large vessels. After receiving in its progress innumerable freams, this great river falls into the ocean at Cape Rosier; it is there 90 miles broad, where the cold in general is fevere, and the fea rather boifterous. In its progress it forms variety of bays, harbours and islands, many of the latter being extremely fruitful and pleafant.

The river Saint Laurence has ever been looked upon as a good defence to this province, for in the neighbourhood of Quebec,

it abounds with hidden rocks, with ftrong currents in many places, which force the ships to make various windings. the time that Quebec was befieged by Sir William Phipps, in the year 1690, who was obliged to retire with a great loss of shipping, this river was very little known to the English till the year 1759, when Sir Charles Saunders, with a fleet of 50 English men of war, and near 300 fail of transports, arrived off Quebec, without the lofs of a fingle ship, which clearly proves those dangers were not so great as had been represented. Since that time it has been better known; and though we have not at present at this place so many men of war, yet there are near as many transports, notwithstanding the navigation up this river from the fea is rendered very dangerous, by the strength of the current and the number of fand-banks, which frequently arise in places where they never appeared before; the fatal confequences of which which feveral veffels have experienced this war.

four paws which are very more effectally

There are abundance of porpoises in the river St. Laurence, which are mostly white, and when they rise to the surface of the water, have the appearance of an hog swimming. At night, if I may be allowed the expression, without being accused of an Iricism, they cause most beautiful fire works in the water: for being in such abundance, and darting with amazing velocity, a continued stream of light glides through the water, and as shoals of them frequently cross each other, the luminous appearance is so picturesque, that no description can reach it.

On our entering the river St. Laurence, we faw, off the island of Anticosti, a great number of seals, one of which we caught. This animal is generally ranked amongst the class of sish, although produced on land,

land, and living more there than in water. Its head refembles that of a mastiff, it has four paws which are very short, especially the hinder ones, serving rather to crawl, than to walk upon, and resembling sins; but the fore feet have claws; the skin is exceeding hard and covered with short hair; they are first white, but as they grow up turn to sandy or black, and some of them are of three different colours.

There are two forts, the larger weighing near two thousand pounds, and have a sharper shout than the others. I have been told that the Indians have the art of taming these creatures, so as to make them follow like a dog.

I am led to imagine they couple and bring forth their young on the rocks, from this reason, wherein the powerful instinct of nature shewed itself very predominantly: one day, several large ones that had got their their young on their backs, dropt them now and then into the water and took them up again, which no doubt, as being brought forth upon land, was to teach them to fwim; it is not very furprizing, when it is confidered this animal is amphibious: but the mode is exactly the fame, only changing the element, with that of the feathered creation, whose little ones flutter from spray to spray, before they venture to sly abroad. The eagle carries her young, to train them up to encounter boisterous winds.

These animals are caught on the coast of Labrador. The Canadians go to this frozen and almost uninhabitable coast, in the middle of October, and remain there till June; their mode of catching them is by placing nets between the continent and a few small islands, where coming in shoals from the east, in attempting to pass these straights, they are caught; they then con-

Rivieres, which is thirty leagues higher

vey them to land, where they remain frozen till the month of May; the oil is then extracted from them, and it is faid that feven or eight of these animals will yield a hogshead. The use of its skin is so generally known, it needs no description; its slesh is allowed to be very good, but if you had partaken of it, as I have done, you would coincide with me in opinion, that it turns to better account when converted into blubber.

The tide goes a league beyond Trois Rivieres, which is thirty leagues higher up the river. The difference of the tide at this place is generally between forty-five and forty-eight feet, but at the new and full moon, from fifty-four to fifty-feven, which is very confiderable.

here young, to train themany to encounter

broad here, and as the fea water, though it does not come up immediately to the town,

playing nets between the continent and a

town, renders it fomewhat brackish, the inhabitants make use of it only for culinary purposes, having spring water for their beverage.

In failing up the river St. Laurence, the first plantations you meet with are about fifty leagues on the south, and twenty on the north side of the river, below Quebec: they are but thinly scattered, and their produce very indifferent. The fertile fields commence near the capital, which I am informed grow better, the nearer you advance to Montreal.

About half way up the river, we came to the *Isles aux Oiseaux*, and passed them about the distance of a cannon shot; they are two rocks that rise up in a conical form, about 60 feet above the surface of the water, the largest of which appeared to be about two or three hundred feet in circumference; they are very near one another, Vol. I.

and there does not appear a fufficient depth of water between them for a small shallop. It is difficult to say what color these are of, as both surface and banks are entirely covered with the dung of the birds that resort thither; however, there were discernable in places some veins of a reddish cast.

One of the mates of the ship said he had been on them, and had loaded a small shallop with eggs, which were of different forts, and that the stench arising from the dung was almost insupportable. Besides the sea-gulls, and other sowls from the neighbouring lands, there is sound a species that cannot sly. It appears to me wonderful, in so prodigious a multitude of nests, how every one finds its own. At my request, the Captain of the ship fired a cannon shot, which spread the alarm over all this feathered commonwealth, when there arose over the two islands

large

islands a thick cloud of fowl, at least two or three leagues in circuit.

One material circumstance I forgot to mention to you, happened in our voyage to this place. In the middle of August, after we had been incommoded for feveral days with excessive heats, one morning, foon after we got up, we felt fuch an intense cold, that both the Captain and myfelf were obliged to put on our great coats. We could by no means imagine the cause of this alteration, the weather being extremely fine, and particularly as the wind did not blow from the north. But on the third morning, just before day-break, a failor called out with all his might, "luff, luff," which the man at the helm had fcarcely done, when an enormous piece of ice passed along-fide of the veffel, which infallibly must have dashed her to pieces, had she struck against it. At day-break we saw it, when it appeared to be about fix times as

D2

large as our ship, and twice the heighth of its masts. You well know that only one third of ice, while swimming, appears above water, and when that is considered, I do not wonder that the ignorant should not readily assent to the relations given by travellers, of these frozen productions of nature.

Having already fwelled this letter beyond its intended limits, and wishing to avoid, as much as possible, being too diffuse on trivial subjects, I shall conclude it with my best wishes for your welfare and happiness, assuring you that I am, with friendship and esteem,

Yours, &c.

Fairth came and invited as to his hunfe,

LETTER V.

wit balance recommended by

Quebec, Od. 24th, 1776,

DEAR SIR,

A GREEABLE to my promise in a former letter, I shall now proceed in the description of the river St. Laurence, with some occurrences which befel us, previous to our arrival at Quebec.

One of the finest bays to be met with in going up the river, is that of St. Paul, and as we were under the necessity of anchoring opposite to it, till the return of tide, I prevailed on the Captain to go on shore.

Upon our landing, the Priest of the parish came and invited us to his house, treating us with much hospitality. He was a man rather advanced in years, a native of France, and possessed of great learning; he had been recommended by the French Court to the Bishop of Quebec, while this province was under their government, and, as I am afraid is the cafe with too many well deferving characters, was poorly rewarded, by being made Priest of this small parish, for some essential fervices he had rendered the French, which, however, has many privileges annexed to it. Seden O in leving the of mosven

From the great veneration and respect that was shewn him, one would naturally conclude he was much beloved by his parishioners, and his conversation turned upon making them happy, by instructing them both in religious and moral duties, encouraging industry, and divesting them

of those innate savage dispositions, which, he observed, the lower fort of Canadians are but too prone to.

It was impossible to say which should be most admired, his smile of welcome, the neatness of the repast, or the hilarity of his conversation; all of which gave me the greater pleasure, when put in contrast with the other French Priests I have met with, who are austere and contracted, and so disgusting, that rather than sit down with them, I would eat hay with my horse.

The inhabitants clients live thy legit

This bay is about eighteen leagues below Quebec, containing only this small parish, which is some distance from the shore of the bay, on a low plain, formed by the river. It is surrounded with exceeding high mountains on every side, excepting one large gap, which runs parallel to the river. The farms are at some distance from each other, and the church is D 4 reckoned

Joint Story

reckoned one of the most ancient in Canada, which seems confirmed by its bad architecture, and the want of ornaments; the walls are formed of pieces of timber, erected at two seet distance, which support the roof, and between these timbers the space is silled up with a kind of lime-slate. The church has no steeple, its roof is slat, and above this roof a bell is fixed in the open air. Most of the country around this bay belongs to the Priest, who lets it to the farmers.

The inhabitants chiefly live by agriculture, and the profits arising from their commerce in tar, which they extract from the red pine, by making an incision into the tree in the spring of the year, when the sap is rising, and before the tree has stopped running, it will produce several gallons of turpentine, which they easily manufacture into tar.

sti.

them. I weald cat hay with my liorde.

It may be conjectured, that the country fituated upon the bay of this river being low, it was originally part of the bottom of the river, and was formed either by the decrease of water, or increase of earth, carried from the brooks, or thrown on it by storms, as a great part of the plants that grow here are marine. But in order fully to inform myself whether it was really as I apprehended, I enquired of several of the inhabitants, if ever they had found any shells in digging, who answered, that they had never met with any thing but different kinds of earth and fand.

There is one thing very remarkable, of which we had a proof: the wind is generally different in the bay to what it is in the river, for upon failing into the bay we had as favourable a wind as could blow, but in the moment of entrance, it was directly the reverse, which is thus accounted for: the bay being furrounded on all sides,

Dilligora

as butter, cheefe, floth, poultry, eggs, die.

except one, with high mountains, and covered with tall woods, when the wind comes from the river, it strikes against some of these mountains, where it is repelled, and consequently takes an opposite direction.

pair emplo ant contign than a 28 comment

The people who inhabit this bay, as likewise those settled lower down the river, seem very poor; they have the necessaries of life in abundance, but debar themselves of the comforts that should arise from them, living chiefly upon bread and milk, and carrying their other provisions, such as butter, cheefe, sless, poultry, eggs, &c. to market, where having disposed of them, they purchase cloaths, brandy, and dresses for the women. Yet notwithstanding their pawere manner of living, they are always chearful and in high spirits.

Our object on going on shore was not so much to gratify our curiosity, as to procure

procure fome vegetables; and as the Captain of the ship could not speak a word of French, as indifferent a Frenchman as you know me to be, I was obliged to be the interpreter on this occasion. I however made the inhabitants understand me very well, till I asked for some potatoes, by the usual school term of pommes de terre, and by which I understand they are called in France; yet, notwithstanding the Canadians are allowed to speak as pure French as at Paris, I could not make them comprehend what it was I wanted, the man continually faying, Monsieur, je suis bien faché de ne pouvoir comprendre ce que vous Souhaitez; at the same time expressing great uneafiness, as I repeatedly affured him, que j'etois bien fur qu'il en avoit, which feemed to vex him still more. However, in walking over his plantation, I happened to see a parcel in the corner of a shed; pointing to them I said, Voila ce que je demande, upon which, with great

great joy in his countenance, he exclaimed, Oh! Monsieur, ce sont des putat, putat; adding, with great heartiness, Qu'il etoit bien aise d'etre en etat de me satisfaire. Upon my telling him, in England we called them pommes de terre, he added, with a remark which I should not have expected, Que ce nom leur convenoit mieux que tout autre. As I paid him very liberally for the vegetables we had of him, he said, with great expression of gratitude, Ah! Monsieur, je me souviendrai toujours de vos bontés et des pommes de terre.

Canada, from the fertility of its foil, and the falubrity of its climate, you would naturally imagine, contributed greatly to its own prosperity; but these, as in most other situations, are counterbalanced by its disadvantages. Canada has only one river for its exports and imports, and even this is so blocked up with ice, as not to be navigable

gable during fix months, while heavy fogs render the navigation flow and difficult the remainder of the year. And although the produce of Canada is fuperior to that of the other provinces, still the latter, not having similar impediments to encounter, will always have a decided advantage over this, in the convenience of almost uninterrupted navigation.

The farm houses are mostly built of timber, consisting of three or four rooms, and in one they have an iron stove, which is rendered so hot, as to communicate sufficient warmth to the rest. The roofs are covered with boards, and the crevices and chinks of the timbers are filled with clay, and their out buildings are thatched with straw.

Below the bay of Gaspey there is an island, called *Isle Percée*; on your approach to it, it has the appearance of the fragment

ment of an old wall, being a steep rock of about thirty fathoms in length, ten in heighth, and four in breadth, which the pilot told us was reported formerly to have joined Mont Jeli, which stands opposite to it upon the Continent. This rock has in the center of it an opening, in the form of an arch (through which a small schooner might pass in full sail); from which circumstance, you will easily imagine, it derives its name of Isle Percée.

The last object that attracts your attention before you enter the harbour of Quebec, is the isle of Orleans, a most beautiful large island, situated in the middle of the river St. Laurence. It is seven leagues and a half long, and two broad, in the widest part, very high, with shores extremely steep and woody, though in some places there is a gradual descent to the river, and where that is the case, it is entirely free from woods, and upon these spots

Spots there are farm houses close to the shore.

The ifle itself is well cultivated, and the eye is continually amused with large stone houses, corn fields, meadows, pastures and woods, with the addition of several good stone churches, some of which stand so close to the river, and it being Sunday when we passed the island, that we heard them at mass.

The river St. Laurence, till you come to this island, is mostly four or five leagues in breadth, but after you pass it, suddenly narrows, so as to be no more than a mile broad at Quebec, and from which circumstance this city derives its name, from the Indian word Quebeio, or Quebec, which signifies a strait or narrowing.

Shortly after we had passed this island, and turned Point Levy; we entered the harbour, harbour, which has the appearance of a large bay, for Point Levy stretches itself out towards the Isle of Orleans, so as to hide the south channel; and that island projects so as to conceal the north.

On entrance, you are struck with the grandeur and confusion and variety of objects that present themselves: fronting is the city; on the right is the beautiful fall of Montmorency, and a view up the river St. Charles; on the left there is an extensive view up the river St. Laurence, and over the falls of Montmorency; a delightful prospect of several leagues round the country, interspersed with the villages of Beauport, Charlebourg, &c. a particular account of which I shall give you in my next.

I am, yours, &c.

LETTER VI.

o mortalita illinda in and od to arrive

Quebec, Ostober 27th, 1776.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

N my description of this province, you must not expect a tiresome detail of distances, or a romantic description of the country, but a few general observations, as I shall pass through the different parts of it, which are deserving notice.

This city, the capital of Canada, from the fingularity of its fituation, boafts of having that which no other city in the known world possesses, a fresh water harbour, an hundred and twenty leagues from

Vol. I. E the

the sea, capable of containing an hundred ships of the line; it is built in the form of an amphitheatre, on the declivity of a peninsula, formed by the rivers St. Laurence and St. Charles, and commands a prospect over extensive sields, which appears rich, lively and beautiful.

This city fuffered so much during the long siege, last winter, that it will by no means answer the beautiful description given by that elegant writer Mrs. Brookes, in her Emily Montague, for many houses were destroyed for fuel, others to prevent harbouring the enemy, and shot and shells continually defacing and burning the rest, you must easily imagine, greatly contribute to destroy all ideas of regularity.

The city is divided into two towns, diftinguished by the *upper* and the *lower*, which, during the fiege, were feparated by a ftrong

51

strong stockade, which proved extremely fortunate for us, as the enemy got into the lower town, but not being able to keep possession, they set it on fire, and nearly destroyed the whole of it.

There are two communications from the. lower to the upper town, the one for carriages, by a ferpentine road up a very steep afcent, and the other for foot passengers, up a flight of steps cut out of the rock.

The carriage road to the upper town, as well as the ffreets in general, are almost impassable for either man or beast, never having been paved fince the fiege, when the pavement was entirely torn up, that the shells might bury themselves in the ground before they burst, whereby they were rendered less dangerous.

The distresses of the inhabitants in a befieged town, at all times are very great; · TAVE

but here they were rendered particularly fo, from the extreme feverity of the weather, being deprived of fuel, and compelled to refide in their cellars, as the only place that could afford them the leaft shelter.

The Governor's house stands upon an high eminence, and being bomb-proof, the family thought themselves in perfect security: from its elevation too, it was imagined to be out of the reach of cannon shot. One evening, however, they were rather unpleasantly convinced of their error, by a shot passing through an adjoining room to that in which they were playing at cards; this threw them into no little confusion, and obliged them to retire to that part of the house in which the other inhabitants were compelled to reside.

You may remember, fome months before my departure from England, that Mr. W---, who is a bon vivant, jocularly remarked, if he were confined to any fingle room, it should be the cellar; he was then at the Governor's, enjoying his favourite wish, happy as good company and good wine could make him, the found of every cannon being the fignal for a bumper.

A Major who was here during the fiege, expressed his astonishment to me that the place held out so long, having an amazing severity of weather, and numberless other difficulties to encounter; and that its safety was entirely owing to the great exertions of General Carleton, who continually encouraged the inhabitants to action, for they chiefly composed the strength of the garrison.

The fuburb of St. Fauxbourg is entirely destroyed, but that, as well as the lower town, is now rebuilding, and when compleated, must add greatly to the beauty of

the city. There are feveral quays, and a convenient place for heaving down ships to be repaired, called Cul de Sac, where the King's ships lay up during the winter, to preserve them from danger upon the freezing and breaking up of the ice, which is more hazardous than you can imagine; for unless the ships are got into this Cul de Sac in proper time, they are very much damaged, and sometimes totally lost, by the amazing islands of ice that float down the river.

This city is at present badly accommodated as to taverns, there being but one in the upper, and another in the lower town, both of them in the worst state imaginable; for although they provide good dinners, the rest of the accommodations are such as would disgrace the meanest public-house in London. No attendance whatever from servants; no seperate apartments, and sisteen or twenty people are obliged to sleep

fleep in one room, about a yard apart from each other; usually deprived of natural rest in such vile dormitories, one scarcely feels refreshed the whole day, and let me affure you, fince I have been here, I have not enjoyed a good night's repose, from the fonorous music I am surrounded with, arifing from that natural and almost univerfal wind instrument, the nose. The owners of these taverns imagine, if they give good dinners and good wine, they perform wonders. This, however, may be faid in their favour, as to accommodation, that this city has been for many months past in a very deranged state, owing to the late fiege. caw drois ada anolad erwedalder

made amends for my not being able to car The Canadians of the higher class are very polite and attentive to strangers; a few days fince, I was invited to dine with one of the principal merchants, chez Monfieur Roberdeau; the dinner was entirely after the French fashion, and displayed

with much tafte, but fuch was the perverseness of my English stomach, that it could not relish one of their made dishes; and although I endeavoured to eat, out of compliment, the mafter of the house perceived I did not do it with any gusto; he then faid, Ab! Monsieur, vous ne faites que d'arriver dans ce pays; quand vous aurez été avec nous un certain tems, vous aimerez beaucoup notre cuifine. Je suis bien faché que dans ce moment il ne se trouve rien à votre gout, mais quand vous me ferez l'honneur de venir une autrefois chez moi, j'aurai soin d'avoir du ROAST BEEF et du PLUMB PUDDING que les Anglois aiment tant. When the defert came, whichwas before the cloth was removed, I made amends for my not being able to eat at dinner, which the mafter of the house observing, said, Ab! Monsteur, ce n'est pas que vous ne vous souciez pas des viandes, mais c'est que vous etes un peu comme les enfans, vous aimez les friandises; when, fearful lest I should be displeased at his raillery, with a politea politeness truly French, he filled his glass, and added, Allons, Monsieur, versez et vive le Roi d'Angleterre.

Fearful of losing the opportunity that now presents itself of conveying this to England, I have but just time subscribe myself,

All biologicier diele que april la moderna

The second secon

Fig. and coo man, I want to the

Yours, &c.

a spolisticis trube Franchie in filled his glais, and added visions Whenhere surper

LETTER VII.

now prefents teleft of conveying this to

Ale Mail Stell Quebec, Ollober 30eb, 1776,

MY DEAR FRIEND,

put to my last, having prevented me from entering so fully into the description of this city as I had intended, I now transmit to you some further particulars relative to its siege, and the religion of its inhabitants.

The causeway by which General Montgomery made his attack, is not more than twenty-four feet wide; on one side is a lofty perpendicular rock, and on the other a steep precipice, without any sence, down to the river; this causeway was defended by two strong barriers, and were I induced to give an opinion, nothing but a desperate effort could justify the attack. The event fatally proved it; for upon the advance of the enemy, the first barrier was abandoned, which, after they had broke down, flushed with success, and the hopes of eafily gaining the upper town, they rushed on (with an intrepidity that might expect every thing from their valor) to the fecond barrier, where two pieces of cannon were concealed, and upon their approach were immediately fired, when great numbers of them were killed and wounded, and in their retreat many fell down the precipice; this defeat greatly contributed to put an end to the fiege, the termination of which, had nearly been fruftrated, by the eager impetuofity of the failors, who were posted with those guns, as they could fcarcely be restrained from firing them when the enemy attacked the first first barrier, which, if they had done, the slaughter would not have been so great, nor the enemy perhaps have lost their brave Commander. But by the threats of the officers upon duty at that post, the guns were not fired till the enemy were within a few yards of them; and as they advanced abreast, as many as the causeway would admit of, you may easily conceive what havor there must have been amongst them,

In this daring enterprize fell a man, who lived long enough to establish a reputation, Nec poterit ferrum, nec edax abolere vetustas, qued nec Jovis ira nec ignis, as no doubt it will be handed down by the Americans to the latest ages. He died too soon for the support of that unnatural faction, to which, from mistaken principles, he was deeply attached; and being a man worthy of some notice, you shall know the little history I have been able to collect of him.

In the last war he was an officer in our fervice, and diffinguished himself in several instances. At the peace he came over to this country, and married an American lady, where by his conduct and agreeable manners, he was respected as much as if he had been a native; and being, from his marriage and long refidence in the country, confidered as a man fit to be trusted with a command, he was appointed Brigadier General by the Congress; this commission he wished to decline, feeling a compunction, as a native of Great Britain, and once in the King's fervice, to bear arms against his Sovereign. His wavering inclination was unfortunately fubdued, by the overperfuafion of a fond wife, whom he loved most affectionately, and the importunate folicitation of his relations and friends. When he had taken a decided part, his conduct fully corresponded with the high opinion that had been formed of his abilities and fidelity. No one who lived fo fhort them more important services, or do their cause more honor, say and the cause more honor.

this country and married

When he had been induced to facrifice the happiness he enjoyed in private life, and enter into the service of the Congress, he was then absolved from all views adverse to their party (of which he had been fuspected) and confidered as a man who took a part in the cause from confcience and principle. In this light he was viewed while living, and spoken of when dead. He had the fingular felicity of being equally esteemed by the friends and foes of the party he espoused; the latter acknowledged his worth, though they reprobated the cause in which he fell. To the praise of General Carleton, his remains were, by the General's order, interred with all military honors. Sabandarios villa Babasa

ed the circle of the control of the abit of the sale of the control of the contro

Very shortly after this repulse, an American foldier, in attempting to step out of his batteaux, at Wolfe's Cove, fell into the water, and catching hold of a flake of ice that was floating down the river, he got upon it, and was carried down the stream. As he passed Quebec close to the shore, he was seen by a centinel, who observing a man in distress, called out for help, when numbers flew to his affiftance, and found him motionless; by the help of spirituous liquors, with some difficulty they brought him to life for a moment, and just recovering speech enough to tell them, that the city would not long be in our possession, he instantly expired.

A mile from the city is a Convent, that was once possessed of a beautiful garden, but this, as well as their chapel, with the images and other ornaments of their religion, are greatly injured. The enemy, after

briefling worker of theires everyt athand

after taking possession of the Convent, converted it into an hospital, and compelled the nuns to attend upon their sick and wounded; and what was still more persecuting to their religion than to their wishes, several of the nuns, after they had abandoned it, proved capable of in some measure making up for the ravages of war, by producing what may in future become the strength and support of their country.

There are feveral churches in each town; but those in the upper are the most maginificent, and have sustained the least damage. The largest of these churches, and what may be termed the cathedral, has nothing worthy of notice, except a handsome steeple; it is entirely roofed with slate, and is the only building I observed that has this advantage, they being all covered with shingles. It is much ornamented in the inside; the gallery is bold, light,

light, and well wrought, furrounded with an iron ballustrade, painted and gilt, of curious workmanship; one thing, however, appears very fingular, that the pulpit is likewife gilt, and feems to have had more labor bestowed upon, than it is ever likely to have within it; there are three altars handsomely defigned, and some good pictures; it is without any dome or cupola, having only a flat ceiling, very curioufly ornamented; it is not as in most Cathedrals, paved with stone, but floored with planks, which makes this church the more fupportable in winter; in others you are generally starved to death with cold. After the Romish service is over, on a Sunday, the Governor, with the officers and foldiers of the garrison, and the Protestant inhabitants of the city, refort thither to their worship. This little circumstance I mention to you, as the passing of the Quebec bill made such a noise in England; clearly to shew there

Vol. I. F is

is no animofity among the inhabitants, on the fcore of religion. Where he Canadians, who conftitute the principal part of the inhabitants of this province, did not interfere with our religion, I cannot but think it was a very necessary and politic step in Government to tolerate theirs; as at the time the bill passed, it was judged proper to make this facrifice to them, in order to gain their affections, which seemed to be wavering, whether they should not join the other provinces in rebellion against England.

For my own part, I am led to imagine, from the conversation I have had with several of the principal inhabitants, they never were in the least apprehensive of their religion being suppressed, but that idea was instilled into their minds by some party at home, who, I am sorry to observe, are more dangerous than any enemy we can possibly have abroad.

With

With all the advantages of the laws of our conflitution, the toleration of their religion, and the bleffings of liberty, the Canadians are by no means well affected to the English Government, but have a strong propensity to be under the protection of the French; and, I am confident, would affish the Americans, had we not such a powerful force in this province.

The garrison of this city, and a few inhabitants at Montreal, are staunch to the interests of Government; for their sidelity and courage have been proved; upon the commencement of the siege, the General ordered every one out of the city, that he could entertain the least sufpicion of, none of whom have since made their appearance.

The army is now returning from the Lakes, and at present the garrison consists of Colonel Maclean's regiment, and the

recruits lately arrived from England; the 34th regiment is daily expected, as the army is getting into winter quarters. General Carleton and General Burgoyne are both here, the latter of whom fails for England in a few days.

My friend Captain W---n, who is embarking for that country where my fondest wishes are placed, will deliver you this: he has just called upon me for my letters. I must therefore conclude. You shall hear from me by the latest ship that fails.

redir sendencella la remada nabilit

Yours, &c.

LETTER VIII.

that supployed in curring and retaing in

vertexpedi (heyexpolitic less their sounce)

- 2 uebec, Nov. 4th, 1776.

THE DATA STANK DELL

MY DEAR FRIEND,

VISITING two or three of the villages round this city, has enabled me to give you fome little description of the country and its inhabitants.

About Charlebourg and Beauport it is rather champaign, but becomes more woody towards Lorette. The farm houses interfered about the country are very numerous, and being generally whitened on the outside, form a neat and picturesque appearance: their houses mostly consist of one floor, very sew having a story to them, which gives rise to the idea, that the Ca-

F 3

nadians

nadians will tell a flory well, though they never make one.

You would be pleased to find them extremely neat in their houses, very attentive to their cattle, and careful of the stock on their farms. They are at present employed in cutting and getting in wood for the winter, for themselves and the market, for though it is so early, there has been a severe fall of snow; wood-cutting continues all this month, and in December, when the winter is set in, it is carried into the city upon sleighs over the snow, being a much easier conveyance than with carts, as the roads are so intolerably bad.

The Canadians in general are a fwarthy people, and low in stature; their dress consists of a kind of jacket, and when the weather is cold, a blanket coat, which they fasten round them with a worsted fash. They mostly wear a woollen cap, but

but in the cold weather a fur one, and have amazing long queues, of which they are exceedingly proud. They are feldom or ever found without a pipe in their mouths, a habit which they acquire in their very infancy. I was much furprized upon going into one of their houses, in which there was a large family, mostly boys, to find, that from the youngest up to the father, they all fmoaked; nay, one of three years old had a pipe in his mouth. Their usual mode of living being chiefly milk and vegetables, which, joined to the number of the fast days imposed on them by their religion, renders them a very meagre and flender people.

The women are extremely lively, goodnatured and obliging, and very neat in their perfons, but have not the least pretension to beauty. The men are far from agreeable, for since they have enjoyed the blessings of an English Government, they

are become infolent and overbearing, eafily offended, and when they fancy themselves fo, their cry is, Je vais le dire au General Carleton; and the General is of that goodnatured, affable disposition, that he always listens to their complaints, and is continually plagued and tormented with fome of the most trivial nature, by these troublefome and tenacious people, for they conceive their Governor is bound to hear them, especially their Seigneurs, or Lords of the village; it is a title you have not among you, but I affure you those who possess it here, fancy themselves of no little importance, and affume more confequence than the first peer in England.

These Seigneurs are descendants of those officers and gentlemen who first settled, and had grants in this province, when Canada was only a vast forest; who, not being proper persons to cultivate it themselves, nor possessed of a sufficient fund to pay labour-

ers, let out the grounds at a very flender quit rent; fo that with the fines, which were here very fmall, and what is called the Droit du Moulin, & Metairie, a lordship, which consists of two leagues in front, and an unlimited depth, can yield them no great revenue, and there are many planters on their manors, who by their industry have become wealthier than the owner himself; notwithstanding which they stand in great awe of these Seigneurs, as they are descended from antient nobility in France, the forefathers of whom were permitted by Louis XIV. to exercise commerce as well by sea as land, without question, interruption, or derogating from their quality and rights; and to you, who fo well know the French, I need not fay in what manner any one descended from nobility conducts himself, and the bauteur he treats every one with.

About three leagues from this city is a nation of Indians, who live at a small village called Indian Lorette: they are quite civilized, have a church, go regularly to mass, and are extremely ingenious in making bead ornaments.

These Indians, who are really Christians, of the Romish persuasion, have a chapel built nearly on the model, and of the fame dimensions as that I have heard you relate you met with in Italy, of Santa Cafa, and, as in that, have an image of the Virgin, which, upon enquiry, appears to be a copy of that very statue. Whether it was the effect of imagination, devotion, or of any other cause, I cannot say, but upon attending the chapel, I was feized with an inward and facred terror, of which I can give no account. The folid piety of the Indians, (whom we are taught to believe fo naturally ferocious, as no edification, religious or moral, can overcome) added, added to the gloomy horror of the fituation, made a violent impression upon me, which became the more strong, upon obferving the fervor and modesty which they displayed in their devotions.

These Indians had a great number of dogs with them, which seems to be the only domestic animal they breed; they are trained up for hunting, and are equal to any hounds; appearing to be all of one species, having upright ears, of dark brindled color, with a long snout, like that of a wolf. None of our English dogs are more remarkable for their sidelity, which is rather to be wondered at, being but very ill fed, and never caressed by them.

As hereafter, and no doubt before my return to England, I shall meet with many Indians of different nations, customs and manners,

we multipook for the means of bappine

manners, give me leave to make a few reflections upon these savages, as they are called, and civilized man.

In regard to the former, their origin and antiquity is quite uncertain; the only matter, therefore, to be confidered is, whether these untutored nations are more or less happy than us? Whether they, who are in the condition of man lest to mere animal instinct, passing their lives in hunting, feeding, producing their species, and reposing themselves, do not pass a life of more felicity than ours, who can enjoy every luxury of life, and vary our indulgences and wants in a thousand ways?

It is in our nature and dispositions, that we must look for the means of happiness. Wherein then does it consist? Present sub-sistence, and (which I think there can be none so hardened as not to have) a thought of futurity, and the hopes of enjoying every

bleffing that is attendant on it. The favage never is in want; he lays in no stores, because the earth and waters are reservoirs to fupply them. Fish and game are to be had all the year. The favage has no house to fecure him from the inclemency of the external air, or commodious fire places, his furs answering all these purposes. His labor is but for his own benefit; he fleeps when he is weary, and is a stranger to restless nights. Little does he experience weariness that arises from unsatisfied defires, or that uneafiness of mind which springs from prejudice or vanity. As far as I can perceive, the Indian is subject to no evils but those inflicted by nature.

In what manner then do we enjoy a greater happiness? Our food may be more wholesome and delicate, our cloaths may be softer, and our habitations secure us better against the weather; but then observe the common people, who are the sup-

port of civil fociety; the number of men who in all states bear the burthen of labor; can they be faid to be happy, who, by the luxury and police of their governments, are reduced to a state of servitude? And to what outrages are those in a higher fphere exposed to? If you are possessed of any property, you know not how far it may be called your own, but must, in all probability, divide the produce between the lawyer, in teaching you how to preferve it, and the collector, who comes to levy unlimited taxes. If you have no property, how can you be affured of a permanent fubfishence? What industry or invention is fecure against the viciflitudes of fortune, or the encroachment of others.

In the forests of America, if there is any scarcity in the north, the savages bend their course to the south; but in our civilized states, we are confined within certain limits, where if samine, or war, or pestilence,

with

with all their concomitant horrors, should befal us, all must participate.

It certainly is apparent to every one, that injustice prevails in the partial diftribution of fortunes and stations, which must be the effect and the cause of oppreffion. In vain does custom, prejudice, ignorance, or hard labor, stupify those of the lower class, so as to render them infensible of their degradation; it is not in the power of religion or morality to hinder them from feeing and feeling the arrangements of policy, in the distribution of what we call good and evil; and, no doubt, you must have often heard a poor man expostulating with heaven, "What have I done, that I should deserve to be born in fuch an indigent and dependent fituation?"

The reason we prefer our condition to that of the savages is, because civilization has

has rendered us incapable of bearing fome natural hardships, which they can endure; and fimply that we are attached to fome indulgence custom has made necessary to us. As a proof of this affertion, and how a civilized man may habituate himself to the fociety of favages, and return to this state of nature, let me relate the fituation of a Scotchman, who was cast away upon the Island of Fernandez, where he lived alone; his only enjoyments confifted in fupplying his wants, and to fuch a pitch had his ideas of happiness raised themselves, that he forgot his country, his language, his name, and even the articulation of words. And after a banishment of four years, from the burthens of focial life, he had loft all thought of the past, or anxiety for the future.

One of the first principles we imbibe, one of the first instincts of man, is a consciousness of independence; and no doubt doubt but you must have observed, that the man who possesses a competent subsistence is incomparably happier than the rich man, who is restrained by prejudices and fashions, which incessantly are reminding him of the loss of his liberty, and which too frequently are the occasion of the rash and fatal act of suicide.

In comparing the state of the savages to that of children, the question may easily be decided, which has been so warmly in debate among the most learned men, "whether the state of nature has the advantage over that of social life?" And you, no doubt, will readily allow, that your state of childhood, notwithstanding the restraint of education, was the happiest period of your life. Nothing surely can more clearly indicate the happiness that children feel, than that habitual chearfulness they demonstrate, when not under the school-master's rod

Vol. I, G After

After all, a fingle word may determine this great question. Let us ask the civilized man if he is happy; and the savage whether he is unhappy? If they both answer in the negative, there is an end of the dispute.

How mortifying must this parallel be to civilized nations? And the more painful the restection, as it awakens the feelings to the cause of their sufferings; no doubt but they will one time or other be convinced from whence it arises—from the consustion of their opinions, from the defects of their political constitutions, and from the capriciousness of their laws, which ever are in continual opposition to the laws of nature. But for fear you think I am growing too sententious, I shall return to my description of this province.

The woods of Canada abound with a large kind of rabbits, which are of a brown color in the fummer, and turn white in the winter, one of the effects of the extreme cold or fnow that prevails in this climate; we found likewife vast quantities of partridges, much larger than ours, which the Canadians call pheasants; there are two forts of them, the spruce and the pine: the meat of the former is very delicious, to those who are fond of the flavor of the spruce. The market at this place is well supplied with all kind of provision, fish and vegetables in abundance.

The place best adapted to repay the labours of the husbandman, are pointed out to him by the spontaneous productions of nature; where the pine, the fir-tree, and the cedar grow solitarily, there he sinds only watry and sandy grounds: but wherever the soil is covered with maple, oak, beech, yoke, elm, hickory, and small G 2 cherry-

cherry-trees, there he is certain to meet with a reward for his trouble of clearing away the woods, and may expect a great increase, without the difficulty of manuring.

Being informed that the pacquet fails this afternoon, and having feveral other letters to write, a further account of this province must be delayed till my next; and in hopes you will pardon my breaking off fo abruptly, and leaving you in a state of suspence, I remain,

to him by the functional productions

Yours, &c.

Tal vh. vole, elio, lickov, and trail

LETTER IX.

the a trade with principle of all a constructions of the second s

2 Quebec, November 5th, 1776.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

OBLIGED to conclude my last rather hastily, I shall resume my observations on this province, without any apology,

Most of the plantations in Canada are fufficient to supply the wants of their respective owners, and there are few of them that do not yield rye, maize, barley, flax, hemp, tobacco, pulse and pot-herbs, in great abundance, and those of an excellent quality.

It is capable of furnishing many articles for a trade with the West Indies, which was wholly neglected, whilst this province was under the French Government; but since in our possession, great quantities of flour, planks, and timber, proper for building, have been exported to them: and as there is perhaps no country in the whole world which produces more forts of wood, or of a better quality, you may easily judge what immense riches may be drawn from thence, it consisting principally of woods.

I know not whether giving you an account of the extensive forests of Canada, will afford you any entertainment; but when I inform you that they have the appearance of being as ancient as the world itself, and were never planted by the hand of man, I think you will find some amusement in the description of them.

5 D

On my first arrival in this country, I was struck with the lostiness of the pines, firtrees, and cedars, which are of a fize perfectly astonishing. There are two forts of pine, both of them yielding turpentine. The white pines produce, on their upper extremities a kind of mushroom, which the Canadians administer in cases of the dysentery. The red pines contain more turpentine, are heavier, and do not grow to such a thickness; but where they flourish, the land is reckoned very good to raise corn.

There are feveral species of fir-trees, which rise to a great height, are excellently calculated for masts, as well as every fort of carpenter's work.

There are two forts of cedars too, the white and red, the former of which grows the thickest, and the odour is in its leaves; whereas, in the latter, the odour is in the

wood, and far more agreeable. Of these trees the Canadians make palings, but mostly shingles for covering their houses, from its extreme lightness.

All over Canada are two forts of oak; the white grows in low fwampy grounds, the red in dry fandy lands.

terv. The red pines confainter

There are three forts of walnuts; the hard, the foft, and another with a thin bark. The hard fort bear a small nut, very good to eat, but apt to occasion costiveness, the wood of which is only fit to burn. The tender bears a large fruit, with a hard shell, the kernels of which are excellent: the wood of this tree is singularly curious, being almost incorruptible in water or in the ground, and difficult to consume in the fire: of this wood the Canadians make their cossins. The third fort produces a nut which is exceedingly bitter, but

but yields an excellent oil, used by the in-

the graple, You will no doubt be for-

dance; and in the thickest woods are found vast numbers of cherry and plumb-trees.

There are an infinite number of others, but as I am no Botanist, you will pardon my giving an account of what is here in such variety, that persons who have taken the most unremitting pains to discover them, have not been capable of describing half their number, I shall conclude this heavy detail of trees, with that of the maple, which boasts of many excellent qualities.

The maple tree yields in great quantities a liquor which is cool and refreshing, with an agreeable flavor. The Canadians make a sugar of it, a very good pectoral, and used for coughs. There are many

feives very full Before the commence

trees that yield a liquor they can convert into fugar, but none in fuch abundance as the maple. You will no doubt be furprized to find, in Canada, what Virgil predicted of the Golden Age, Et dura quercus fudabunt roscida mella.

The flock of the farming part of the inhabitants in this province, confifts generally of about a score or two of sheep, ten or twelve cows, and five or fix oxen for the plough; the cattle are fmall but excellent, and the people, fince they have been under the English Government, live in a degree of ease and happiness unknown to the country people in England, and are now improving their farms and enriching themfelves very fast. Before the commencement of the war, they used to export vast quantities of wheat and all forts of grain, to the other provinces and the West India islands; but when under the French Government, they were fo oppressed by their Seigneurs,

Seigneurs, that they never raised more grain than would serve themselves and the stock on their farms; whenever they did, it was generally claimed by the Seigneurs for the use of Government. The Canadians were at that time a very indolent set of people: now they reap the sweets of their industry, and are quite the reverse.

beautiful sopercance there ichered to my

I went yesterday to view the Fall of Montmorency, which is really beautiful. The breadth of it is not above ten or twelve yards, and its perpendicular height one hundred and twenty seet; by the violent fall of such an immense body of water, there is always a thick fog of vapors, which occasions a continual rain, for some distance round the bottom. Anxious to examine it as minutely as possible, I approached within twelve yards of the Fall, when a sudden gust of wind blew such a thick fog off the spray, that in less than a minute I was as wet as if I had walked half

an hour in a heavy shower, which, however, did not prevent my endeavouring to fatisfy my curiofity, for I perfevered, in hopes of accomplishing my wish, which, like many of our ardent pursuits, did not bring me that recompence I had flattered myself it would; for having obtained the purport of my intention, instead of the beautiful appearance I had pictured to my imagination, to be differend between the rock and the immense body of water that was falling from fuch a prodigious height, I found myfelf enveloped in a very thick fog of spray, scarcely able to see my hand when extended, and where, in all probability, if I had continued five minutes, and the wind changed, I was in danger of being drowned. The noise occasioned by the fall was fo great, that an officer who was with me was obliged to speak as loud as he could, to make me understand any thing he said. It is fometimes heard at Quebec, which is two leagues diffant to the fouthward, and when when that is the case, it is the sign of an approaching strong north-east wind.

One thing remarkable is, that this plentiful fall of water, which never dries up, one would imagine, must proceed from some fine river: but it is quite the reverse, it being only a puny stream, which in some places is scarcely sufficient to cover the ankle; it slows, however, constantly, and derives its source from a pleasant lake, twelve leagues distant from the falls.

I have vifited the plains of Abraham, to fee the remains of the enemy's encampment, and could not help contrasting those who had so lately abandoned that place, with the possessor of it when the brave Wolfe fell! Nor was it possible to suppress a sight to the memory of that gallant officer, who, at so early a period in life, had acquired the esteem and admiration of all mankind. While in the very arms of death,

added glory and conquest to the British

Nor could I help lamenting, at the same time, the fate of an officer of considerable merit, though an enemy, the brave Montgomery, who commanded the troops that had so lately abandoned this encampment, and of whom I have already spoken: he possessed all the sire of military ardor, rushed with impatience in the front of every danger, and met his death, "e'en at the cannon's mouth," where he unfortunately fell a facrifice to mistaken principles, unnatural rebellion, and the ambitious views of a few designing men.——His courage and death would have done honor to a better cause.

The people in this city are making preperations for the winter, and you would think it impossible they could consume the amazing rafts of timber that are already floated down the river; but I am informed they are a very inconfiderable part of what are expected.——It is not in the least furprizing they were obliged to pull down houses for fuel last winter, during the fiege.

Europeans must form a terrible idea of the intense cold of this country, from the preparations the Canadians take to guard against it; for the inhabitants are pasting paper round their windows, and every crevice where they imagine the least cold will penetrate.

Instead of fire-places they make use of iron stoves, which must be extremely unhealthy; a few days fince I went into a room when there was a fire in one of them, and had not been there above five minutes, when I was seized with a most intolerable head-ach, which I can only attribute to the sulphureous air that proceeds

ceeds from these stoves; and, for my own part, imagine they are the occasion of the Canadians having such fallow complexions; but custom, which in some measure overcomes all prejudices, will no doubt reconcile me to them.

The ships are all preparing to fail for England, lest the river should freeze up.

I have been this afternoon upon the ramparts, to fee the Apollo frigate drop down, in which General Burgoyne fails for England; who, I am perfuaded, has the fincere and ardent wifhes of all ranks in the army, for his fafety and happy arrival. The General joins to the dignity of office, and strict attention to military discipline, that consideration, humanity, and mildness of manners, which must ever endear him to all who have the happiness to be under his command; for my own part, I shall pray with Shakespear, "that

the winds of all the corners may kis the fails, and make his vessel prosperous."

I remained on the ramparts to take the last look of the Apollo, who, with a steady and favourable breeze, sailed magnificently down the river, and was soon out of sight. You cannot guess how it affected me; shall I confess that more than once I wished myself on board her: it was such a sight as must awaken the mind to all its natural attachments. But that I may not think too much of country and friends, at this time, I shall hastily conclude myself,

Yours, &c.

a day, through the feverity of the west little

I am enabled to give you fome listle nor

place

the winds of all the corners may kils the

LET TOER RESTANDED

Montreal, November 16th, 1776,

MY DEAR FRIEND,

Y OUTS - SEC.

A FTER a tedious march of near three weeks, which for a young foldier is a pretty good initiation into the toils of his profession, I am fafe arrived at this place.

As we could not march many miles in a day, through the feverity of the weather, bad roads, and the shortness of the days, I am enabled to give you some little description of the country between this city and Quebec.

Both fides of the river are very well fettled, which affords a pleafing prospect. The farms mostly lie close to the waterfide, and at some distance from each other, so that each farmer has his possessions entirely distinct from those of his neighbour's. But had an edict, which was passed in the year 1745, when this province was under the French Government, been observed, it would have been one continued street from Quebec to this place, as it forbade the Canadians from extending their plantations more than an acre and a half in front, and thirty or forty acres in depth; by which means indolent heirs would not have waited for the inheritance of their fathers, as they would have been under the necessity of forming new plantations, and fuch vast spaces of wood would no longer have feparated them from each other.

But whether that indolence they then possessed proceeded from nature, or the rigor of their Government, they seem now to have entirely lost it, and are become more industrious; as I perceived, in many places, they were clearing away the woods to form new plantations.

Most of the farm houses are built of stone, consisting of three or four rooms, which are heated with a stove, nearly upon the same construction as those I described to you. Some of them have orchards annexed, though in general they are without such an accommodation, but all have exceeding good kitchen gardens.

Every three leagues there is a church, with a kind of little village, confifting of the parsonage, the auberge, the school for boys and girls, and a few houses belonging to tradesmen, those but few indeed,

and fo thinly feattered, that it fearcely gives you the idea of a village. Trade is confidered by any descendant of the noblesse a difgrace, yet there are few inhabitants but what claim some affinity to one Seigneur or another, who, though they think it no derogation to plough, fow, and reap upon their plantations, deem it ignominious in the extreme, to be a mechanic or tradefman. Notwithstanding which, I was much furprized to find, that the principal inhabitant in each village, who generally belongs to some nobleffe, was the post-master, and kept the only Auberge in the place; nay, did not think his nobility offended, with providing horses and entertaining travellers, which I remember to have heard you fay is the case in many parts of Italy, final out ton aven blood it crucifizion, and much rather be Supposed

Between each church, or village, there are feveral croffes put up on the road-fide, parallel to the shores of the river, and the state of the river, and which

which are common throughout Canada. They are made of wood, about fifteen or twenty feet high, and proportionably broad: In that fide towards the road is a fguare hole, in which they place fome wax images, either of our Saviour on the crofs, or of the holy Virgin, with the child in her arms, and before that, a piece of glass to prevent its being injured by the weather. These crosses are ornamented with all the instruments they think the Jews employed in crucifying our Saviour, fuch as the hammer, tongs, nails, a flask of vinegar, with many more things than one would suppose were really made use of, or even invented; and frequently the figure of a cock is placed at the top, which appeared to me rather fingular, as it could have not the least affinity to the crucifixion, and must rather be supposed an allusion to the cock's crowing when St. Peter denied our Saviour. On Islavol our These crosses, however good the intention of erecting them may be, are continually the causes of great delays in travelling, which to persons not quite so superstitiously disposed as the Canadians, are exceedingly unpleasant in cold weather; for whenever the drivers of the calashes, which are open, and nearly similar to your one horse chaises, come to one of them, they alight, either from their horses or carriage, fall on their knees, and repeat a long prayer, let the weather be ever so severe.

The usual mode of travelling is in these calashes: in the front of those which travel post, a man sits to drive, and who, let your business be of ever so great importance, will alight at these crosses, and pay his accustomed homage.

of being about penished with cold, when

One day, on our march, being fent forward to procure quarters, with our friend

H 4 Cap-

Captain Grattan, whose pleasantry of manners you are well acquainted with; for expedition we went in a post-calash. The weather was fo excellively fevere, that with the affiftance of fur coverings, we could fcarcely keep ourselves warm. Not above a mile had been beguiled, before we came to one of these crosses, when the fellow who drove us stopped; upon asking him why he did fo, he replied, Ce n'est que pour faire une petite prière; which petite prière he was nearly five minutes in repeating, when he mounted his feat. We complained of being almost perished with cold, when he replied, Allons, allons, je vais me depêcher, and after taking two or three whiffs of his pipe, whipped up his horses, and made amends for his stopping. We had not gone a mile and a half further, before another cross made its unwelcome appearance: here he must alight, and faire une autre petite prière, which, upon our not confenting to, he begged we would let him just

just stop, le tems de faire un signe de croix, which he was not long about. We then jogged on again with great chearfulness, as he drove pretty fast; soon after we perceived the village to which we were deffined for quarters, when again he fuddenly stopt, and upon our faying there was no crofs there, he immediately cried out, Mais en voici une la, which, being at some distance from the road, we had not observed, requesting us to let him halt but a moment: Il faut que je descende ici; c'est mon village; we told him he should not, and that he must drive into the village as fast as he could. Upon this he growled inwardly, and complained openly, till he came opposite to it, where he stopped again; before he could descend, our friend Grattan laid hold of his long queue, of which I told you they are exceedingly proud, and declared, if he did not immediately drive on, he would instantly cut it off .---This being afferted with fome degree of LEIT warmth.

warmth, he thought fit to facrifice his religion to his vanity, so just crossing himself, muttered a short prayer, and drove us as fast as he could to the end of our journey, facrant contre the English officers; and I do not doubt, if one could form any idea from his countenance, but he sent us both into purgatory with such curses, that all the masses which could be offered would not be able to release us from it, for having treated his religion and his queue with so little ceremony.

Leaving you to make your own reflections on these Canadians and their religion,
I remain, and the ylungo benistiques but

we told him he thould not, sud that he

polite to its where he stopped again; before he could detected, our friend Grattun laid hold of his long queue, of which I told you shey are executingly proud, and declared, if the did not immediately drive on, he would instantly cut, it offered this being afferted with some degree of

LET-

just as we entered the town. About half a mile before we came to its fo fudden

and nanfeous a fcent affailed our olfactory nerves, as nearly to fuffocate ous, which

Upon enquiry, we found it arose from

an imal, which the Canadians call the Montreal, Nov. 20th, 1776.

fioned by differing distra TASE YMVC

I SHALL now proceed with my obser-, vations, and the remainder of the occurrences which happened in our march from Quebec to this place. The same a drive

which it derives from its ill feent, occa-

he is attacked, and which infects the

About half way between Quebec and Montreal, is a town called Trois Rivieres; it takes its name from three rivers, whose currents join here, and fall into the river St. Laurence. Previous to my giving you any description of this place, permit me to telate a trifling circumstance that occurred, just

flui

just as we entered the town. About half a mile before we came to it, fo fudden and naufeous a fcent affailed our olfactory nerves, as nearly to suffocate us, which lasted till we arrived at the outskirts .---Upon enquiry, we found it arose from an animal, which the Canadians call the Enfant du Diable, or bête puante; a title which it derives from its ill fcent, occafioned by discharging his urine whenever he is attacked, and which infects the air for a great diftance. Laying afide this quality, it is in other respects a beautiful creature, being babout the fize of ascate with a fine thining fur, of a dark grey color, streaks of white glistening from the head to the tail, which is buffy, like that of a fox and thriled upons ai fdniurelista this had been purfied by some dogs which the foldiers had with them, across the road, but when it came near us, its stench was any description of this sidetroquerin flords telate a triffing circumftance that occurred,

Thefe

These Enfant du Diable differ from your Enfant du Diable, the London beaux, who have all their prettyisms perhaps, but are eternally exhaling their pessifierous odours, fearful, if they reserved them till pursued, they would have no opportunity to

Taint the flying air, and flink in flate." I have been been a reputed to the flying air, and flink in flate."

The country is pleafant, and there are feveral good houses about the town, but they were greatly damaged by the Americans, upon abandoning it, after their defeat this summer, when their army was routed, and several of their Generals, with great numbers of their men, taken prisoners. This place is the winter cantonments of the German troops, who are commanded by General Reidesel; he commands likewise the district between Quebec and Montreal.

This town, by reason of the three rivers, used to be much frequented by the several nations

nations of Indians, and was built with a view of encouraging trade with the northern ones in particular. It had every profpect of being the fecond city in the province, but the fur trade was foon diverted from this market, and carried entirely to Montreal, it being some leagues nearer to the Indians; and though we have feveral trading places with them upon the lakes Ontario and Superior, Montreal will always fupport its consequence, as being the nearest and most convenient place for shipping the furs to England. Trois Rivieres has now loft all its traffic and is supported chiefly by the travellers passing between the two cities.

There are feveral churches, and two convents, the nuns of which are reckoned the most ingenious of any in Canada, in all kinds of fancy ornaments, needle work, and curious toys.

Barrier of the bearing out the unit

During my stay at Trois Rivieres, there came down from the Illinois, feveral Indians of that nation, with an interpreter, to acquaint us, that they would be down in the fpring, and would take up the hatchet in favor of "their good Brother who refided beyond the great waters." Among the groupe I observed one, who had hanging round his neck the image of the holy Virgin, with our Saviour in her arms, which I thought very fingular, as he was of a nation esteemed extremely serocious in their manner, and whom the French Missionaries could not convert; but upon my enquiring of the interpreter if he knew the reason, he gave me the following account : of tent mit weitighs mottages

In fome skimirsh, when the Illinois were at war with the Canadians, this image had fallen into their hands, amongst other plunder. Sometime afterwards as a Missionary, of which the French had great numbers

at the Christians addressed them Clyes to

numbers travelling through the interior parts of Canada, to cultivate friendship, and establish their religion among the Indians; by chance he met this person, and observing the image, was very much aftonished; the manner in which he took notice of it, excited the curiofity of the poor favage, to know what it reprefented, when the Missionary, who no doubt was pleased to have such an opportunity of displaying his religion, told him, that it represented the mother of his God, and that the child she held in her arms represented God himfelf, who had made himfelf man for the falvation of the human species, and explaining to him the mystery of our incarnation, affuring him, that in all dangers the Christians addressed themselves to this holy mother, who feldom failed to extricate them. The Indian liftened with the utmost attention to this discourse, and went away. I merenta amitumo? statishmula

monary, soft which the French had great

F 13cl correct

Being out a hunting, foon after this, just as he had discharged his piece at a deer, one of the Outagami Indians, whose nation was at variance with the Illinois, and who was lying in ambush, presented his piece at his head. In this fituation he recollected what had been told him about the mother of God, and invoked her protection. The Outagami endeavoured to discharge his piece, but missed; he cocked a fecond time, and the same thing happened five times fuccessively. In the interim the Illinois had loaded his piece, and presented it to the Outagami, who chose rather to furrender than be that. From that time the Illinois would never stir from his village without his fafeguard, which he imagines renders him invulnerable. There can remain little doubt but this circumstance was the means of his converfion to Christianity, and the Romish religion: for he has certainly embraced that perfuafion, as I followed him to the Vol. I. great

great church, where, upon his entrance, after croffing himself with the holy water, he fell upon his knees, and seemed to worship with as much devotion as the most devout of the Canadians. But to return to my description of this place.

The road from Quebec hither is the whole way within fight of the river, being mostly upon its banks, which renders it extremely pleasant to travellers, especially in the summer, as there is a constant breeze.

preferred in to the Outream, who chole

The river from Quebec to Trois Rivieres is very wide, and at that place it forms a very large lake, called St. Pierre, where the eye cannot reach across; you can only discern a large body of water, with several islands, which, with the small vessels failing between them, form a very romantic prospect. The tide comes no farther than this lake, terminating a few leagues beyond

beyond Trois Rivieres, when you meet with the river again, where it runs extremely rapid, at the rate of feven or eight miles an hour. At its first appearance you can hardly suppose it the same river, for where the tide has effect, it feldom runs more than four miles an hour; it increases in rapidity as you advance to Montreal, and opposite the city it runs almost ten miles an hour, which renders its navigation extremely difficult, as nothing but a very strong and favourable wind, with all the fails full fet, can enable veffels to stem the current. What with unfavourable winds and light breezes, ships have been as long in getting up from Trois Rivieres to Montreal, as they were on their paffage from England to Quebec. I and yd harfling

The rapidity of the current makes croffing not only difagreeable, but very dangerous, for unless you have a skilful pilot, the current will carry you a league below

offerent parts of which they lew together

where you want to land. And yet it is furprizing, how expert the Canadians are with their wooden canoes; but the Indians far exceed them in working theirs, as their canoes are of a much lighter construction. Both being much used in this country, I shall endeavour to describe them, that you may be able to form some idea of what they are.

Those which the Canadians use, are called wooden ones, being hollowed out of the red elm, some of which are so large, as to contain twenty persons.

wards and help breezes. Think have been as

an hours which renders its margination

Those which the Indians use, are made of the bark of the birch tree, and distinguished by the name of birch canoes, the different parts of which they sew together with the inner rind of the bark of the tree, and daub them over with a pitch, or rather a bituminous matter, resembling pitch, to prevent their leaking. They form the ribs

from the boughs of the hickory tree, and are constructed of different dimensions. fome being only large enough to contain two persons, and others thirty.

These canoes are easily managed by the Indians with their paddles, and with the current go at a prodigious rate, for one fingle stroke with the paddle will force them twice the length of the canoe against it. It was with one of these birch canoes that General Carleton, with an Aid-de-Camp, made their escape through the enemy's fleet, when he quitted Montreal, for the purpose of putting Quebec in a better state of defence.

Unwilling to lose the opportunity of fending this by an officer who is going to Quebec, I am obliged to put a period to this letter: and, no doubt, upon the perufal of it, you will eafily discover the young traveller,

veller, who is diverted with every thing that prefents itself to his view. But in hopes that it may afford you half an hour's amusement, I remain,

current go at a prodigious rate, for one

en garrier suis reviscula gilles dinn act des Talences suis ser a la Element des ser des se

Indians with their paddless and with the

to laterouse agains and all all on an har LET-

Ments Normay, awhich gave mane to the cities of land or laft, by a variety of corruptions of the land or laft.

LETTER XII.

Of all the adjacent countries, there is

fruitult with all their natural biolings.

Montreal, November 26th, 1776.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

BEFORE I describe to you this city, let me give you some account of the island on which it stands, and from whence it derives its name.

One thing not a little remarked

This island, which measures, ten leagues in length and about four in breadth, is formed by the river St. Laurence, and in the center of it are two large mountains, which are the first you meet with on the north side of St. Laurence, and were called by the first discoverers of this province,

Monts Royaux, which gave name to the island, afterwards Mont Royal, and at last, by a variety of corruptions of the language, Montreal.

Of all the adjacent countries, there is no place where the climate is reckoned to be fo mild, fo pleafant, and the foil fo fruitful: with all these natural blessings, is it not surprizing to see it thinly inhabited, and very ill settled, for except two or three miles round the city, the country is mostly woods, interspersed with a few small plantations.

One thing not a little remarkable is, that this island contains a smaller one of about three miles in length, and two and a half in breadth, formed by two inlets of St. Laurence. This little island, which is called the Isle de Jesus, is almost cleared from woods, and has a small church and a few houses on it, rendering Montreal

treal extremely pleasant; being so situated, that you cannot go a great length in any direction, before you come to it; and surely, after travelling through woods and swamps, it affords a most pleasing relief.

The fummit of the mountains I have described to you are extremely difficult to gain; but having once accomplished it, the delightful prospect that presents itself, amply compensates for the fatigue and dangers you encounter, being able to view the whole island, and several leagues round it. You can plainly difcern the mountains that crofs Lake Champlain, called the Green Mountains, which are near 60 miles distant. It appears generally a vast forest, there being only three objects to diversify the scene: the view of the city of Montreal, the river St. Laurence, and the mountains of Chamblee, which are exceedingly beautiful, and the more remarkable, being in a plain level country, and not having a fingle hill for feveral leagues round them; they are confiderably loftier than the mountains on this island.

This city forms an oblong fquare, divided by regular, well formed streets, and the houses in general are well built; there are several churches, but those, as well as many of the houses have felt the effects of this war.

The city is furrounded by a wall and dry ditch, and at one end there is a citadel. These fortifications were raised many years past, as a defence against the Indians, and since the war, great improvements have been made to them; but the city is so situated, that no works can be raised to enabled it to stand a regular siege, having many rising grounds, that command it in more places than one.

Surger comments bits hatthese sign

When we gained possession of this province, Montreal was nearly as large as Quebec, but fince that time it has fuffered much by fire; it is greatly to be wondered at, that it has not, one time or other, been totally destroyed: for in the winter, when the inhabitants go to bed, they make great fires in their stoves, and leave them burning all night, by which means they are frequently red hot before morning. Imagine how very dangerous they must have been, when their houses were constructed of wood; few of those are now remaining, except in the outskirts of the city, the greatest part of them being built of Stone.

The inhabitants here, as well as those of Quebec, having so many times suffered by fire, construct their buildings in such a manner, that they are not only perfectly secure against that element, but even against house-breakers, which being a little fingular,

apartment has a double door the

fingular, you will have no objection to my describing them.

The house consists of one lofty floor, built with stone, and the apartments are divided by such thick walls, that should a fire happen in one of them, it cannot communicate to any other: the top of the house being covered with a strong arch, if the roof which is over it should catch fire, it cannot damage the interior part of the house. At Quebec, that city having been so often besieged, the inhabitants who are now building at that place, make this arch bomb-proof.

Each apartment has a double door, the inner one of wood, and the outer one of iron, which is only shut when the family retire to rest; the windows have double shutters of the same materials, and have not only taken this precaution with the doors that lead out of the house, but added

added an iron one, which is fixed on the infide.

These doors and shutters are made of plate iron, near half an inch thick, which, perhaps, you will imagine, must give the house a very disagreeable appearance, but it is far otherwise, for being mostly painted green, they afford a pleasing contrast to the whiteness of the house.

in parties of about twenty or thirty per-

This is the bufy time of the merchants belonging to this place, who are now using all possible expedition in sending home their furs, before the winter sets in. The reason assigned for deferring it till so late in the season, is on account of the traders, some of whom are but just arrived from the upper countries, the merchants generally waiting as long as there is a possibility of their return, and sometimes so long in expectation of them, as to lose their markets entirely.

Thefe

These traders, in the course of their voyages, are continually encountering hardships and difficulties, and their lives are frequently in imminent danger:——nothing can counterbalance the great perils that await them, but the certainty of acquiring an ample fortune in the course of three or four voyages.

green, they afford a pleasing content to

They set out in the spring of the year, in parties of about twenty or thirty perfons, with perhaps eight or ten large birch canoes; they have no fixed course to take, but steer that where it is imagined they can meet with a tribe of Indians; keeping mostly upon the upper lakes, sometimes carrying their goods and canoes across rapids, which are parts of the river greatly quickened by the descents, and over land to a river, up which they will proceed many leagues. If they do not meet with any Indians, it obliges them to return again to the lake, and proceed westward.

The

of

The goods they take with them to barter for tkins, confift chiefly of brandy, to-bacco, a fort of duffil blanket, guns, powder and balls, kettles, hatchets and tomahawks, as likewife looking-glasses, vermillion and various other paints; and according to any article that an Indian has a defire or an use for, he will give ten times its value in skins. They are most eager after powder, ball, paint, brandy and to-bacco, given getter vitrospect but as a particle.

fired five or fix times, they burft, and the

These traders traverse vast lakes and rivers with incredible industry and patience, carrying their goods among nations in the remotest parts of America. They are generally absent from their families about three years, before their departure make a will, and settle all their affairs, many of them, with their whole party, having been put to death by the Indians, either for the stores they carry with them, or to revenge the death of some

of their nation, who has been killed by the bursting of a gun that has been fold to them, which is frequently the cafe, they being by no means proof. The Indians do not wait for those traders who fold the gun, but take their revenge upon the first they meet with. Here I must observe to you, that the guns which are fold to the Indians are fitted up in a very neat manner, to attract the notice of these poor creatures, and frequently, after having been fired five or fix times, they burst, and the unfortunate purchaser is either killed, or lofes an hand or an arm. Thefe traders are certainly the best judges, but I cannot help thinking it both cruel and impolitic.

It having been hinted, that a reward would be given to him who should discover a north-west passage, or whether the Continent joins to India, two suppositions much credited by the Europeans in general; several of the traders have endeavoured to

find

find which is the true one: as there is every year fome fresh discovery made, there remains but little doubt that in some future time it will be effected. I believe the farthest that any of them have yet reached was a Mr. Henry, who is reported to have travelled for ten days upon a large plain, on which grew only a rank-grafs, nearly as high as a man's breaff, and on this plain he frequently met with immense droves of buffaloes, and observed the tracks of several others; that on the eleventh day he came to a vast river, which stopped his progress, as he did not chuse to venture crossing in a canoe; that the water was quite falt, and run extremely rapid, from which circumstance he concluded there must be a northwest passage.

Whether it is so or not, it is to be hoped that when this unhappy contest is ended, Government may think it a matter worthy their consideration, and sit out an expedition.

Vol. 1.:

K tion

would not only be of great importance to England, but to all the world. As we have already made fuch great and wonderful discoveries in the South Seas, furely this will be deemed of fufficient importance to justify the expence of fitting out proper persons from England to investigate the fact.

If after fo many fruitless attempts, some one should appear, whose firm mind will rise superior to every sense of danger, encountering variety of hardships, and whose patience is not exhausted by their duration; if such a one, animated with a hope of glory, which alone teaches men to disregard life, rendering them equal to the greatest undertakings; who, being well informed, so as to understand what he sees, and of veracity enough to relate only what he has seen—if such a man should appear, and no doubt there are many who possess

these excellent and extraordinary qualifications, his refearches will perhaps be crowned with better fuccess. But, if after fuch an undertaking, this celebrated paffage should still remain concealed, it must be concluded, either that it doth not exist, or is not given to man to discover.

I add nothing more to this letter, fearful of lofing its conveyance, therefore remain

the service of the service beside to A St. John's, where he is there as of within Suban asse I vit for for my I nothing

Yours, &c.

cirilate series garagi periodes arti va ma

LETTER XIII.

Montreal, Nov. 30th, 1776.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

A FEW days ago, I made a vifit to our friend Shlagell of the 21st regiment, at St. John's, where he is stationed for the winter. I cannot but say I was much pleased with the place, it having all the appearance of a dock-yard, and of being equally as busy. The sleet that was upon the Lake is repairing, as likewise several of the vessels that we took from the Americans; they are laid up in docks, to preserve them from the inclemencies of the winter, and by the ensuing spring, what with the ships

means

Thips we had before, and those we have fince taken from the Americans, we shall have a fleet far superior to any they can possibly bring on the Lakes.

There are two schooners here, the Carleton and Maria, which were built in England upon a construction to take into pieces, in order to be transported across a carrying-place of about two miles. After their failing from England to the mouth of the rapids, which prevented their proceeding up to St. John's, rather than lofe the time of taking them to pieces, and re-constructing them, Lieutenant Schank, of the navy, an ingenious officer, informed General Carleton, that they might be conveyed upon a cradle over land to St. John's, entire, provided there was a good road made for them. The General acquiefced in this gentleman's propofal, and the whole army were employed in making a road. One of the veffels was near half a mile on it, by

K 3

means of cables fixed to windlasses every twenty yards; but the General perceiving this mode of conveyance would take up more time than the other, gave orders to have the schooners taken to pieces and rebuilt, which was accomplished in as short a space of time as they had been creeping that small distance upon land,

Our naval force being far inferior to what the Americans had this summer upon the Lakes, it was deemed necessary to encrease it. The ship-wrights were instantly employed to build a frigate, and the army in cutting the timber for it, which is now as complete a vessel as any in the King's service. I am afraid you will think I usurp the privilege of a traveller, when I tell you that this frigate was constructed in so short a time, that in eight and twenty days after her keel was laid she was in action; and what was still more wonderful, there were only sixteen ship-wrights to build her, one

of whom was, on the third day, so badly wounded with an adze, as to be of little fervice.

You may eafily imagine how great must have been the aftonishment of the Americans when the came upon the Lakes, knowing we had no fuch ship when they abandoned St. John's. Notwithstanding this, they fought their fleet bravely, and our new-built veffel, by the falling of the wind, bore but a partial part of the engagement, the stress laying upon the Carleton and Maria schooners, which were both much shattered. On board the latter was General Carleton, who had a very narrow escape, a cannon shot passing close by him as he was giving directions to an officer, and which the General with that coolness and intrepidity that so much distinguishes his character, took no notice of, but turning round, gave his orders with as much

K 4

composure as if he had been in the most perfect state of security.

This place, which is called the key to Canada, when the works are compleated, will be of great strength; there are temporary barracks at present, both for soldiers and artificers. The old barracks, as well as the fort the Americans destroyed when they abandoned the place, were formerly quite surrounded with woods, but are now clear for some distance round.

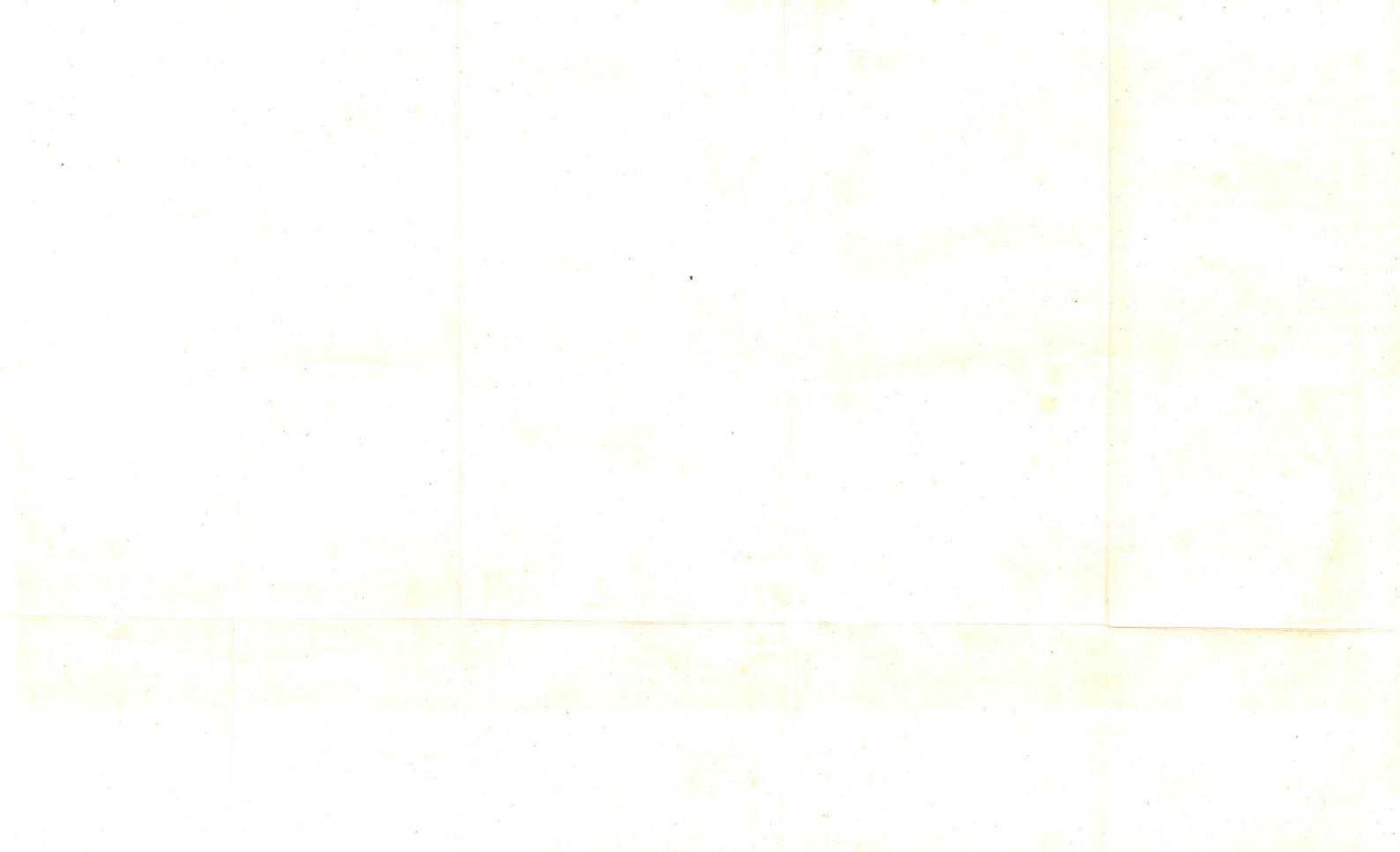
In order that you may form a just idea of this important place, I have enclosed you a drawing of it, representing the two redoubts, with the rope-walk, the ship on the stocks, and the other vessels at anchor near the fort, and which I have taken from the block-house erected on the opposite side of the river Sorell.



A View of S.P. JOHN'S, upon the RIVER SORELL, in CANADA, with the Redoubt's, Works, &co.

Saken in the Year 1776, during the late War in America.

Published as the Acts direct, Jan't 1789, by William Lane Leadenhall Street, London.



From this place I went to the Isle au Noix, which is the advanced post of the army, on which the 20th regiment is stationed. This island is about a mile and a half in length, and three quarters of a mile in breadth; it was entirely covered with wood, but at present greatly cleared, and before the winter is over, we imagine it will be entirely so. Although so late in the year, and in this severe climate, the regiment stationed there is encamped, and likely to continue so till after Christmas, as it will be that time before the block-houses intended for them are sinished.

Block-houses not being generally known in England, shall be my apology for giving you a description of them. They are constructed of timbers, placed one on the other, of a sufficient thickness to resist a musquet shot, and large enough to contain from 100 to 120 men; there are two apartments in them, one above the other,

the upper of which is a division for the officers. In both the lower and upper apartments are two pieces of cannon and four port-holes, for the purpose of pointing these cannon on any side of the blockhouse on which it may be attacked; and in case an enemy should in the night endeavour to fet fire to the house, there are loop-holes, through which the troops on the infide can level their pieces and fire upon the affailants. They are reckoned to be a very ftrong defence, as it has been known that a small party of men, in one of these block-houses, have repulsed treble their own number. But that you may more fully comprehend the construction of these unusual fortifications, I have inclosed a drawing and fection of one of them for your inspection, ale and the helbault

The foldiers, not only at the Isle au Noix, but likewise at St. John's, have been very subject to the scurvy, not having any other

other, of a milicient thickness to realite





EFERENCE.

Fig. 3.

for Muskets. for Cannon.

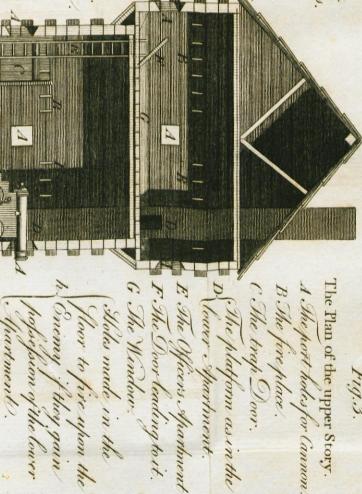
Men to sleep on plat

Fig. 2.

Holes made in the

they gain

The Plan of the Ground Floor



The

hlatform as in the

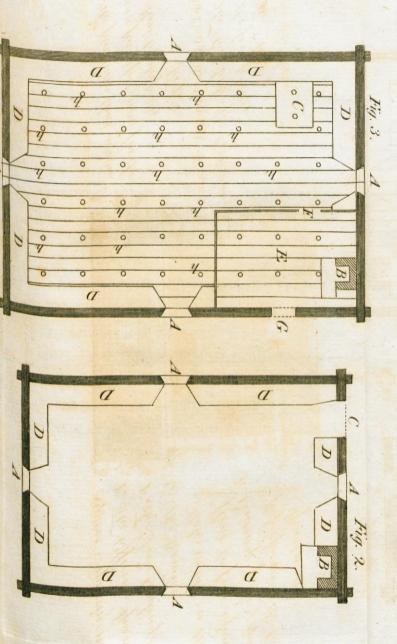
. Marhment

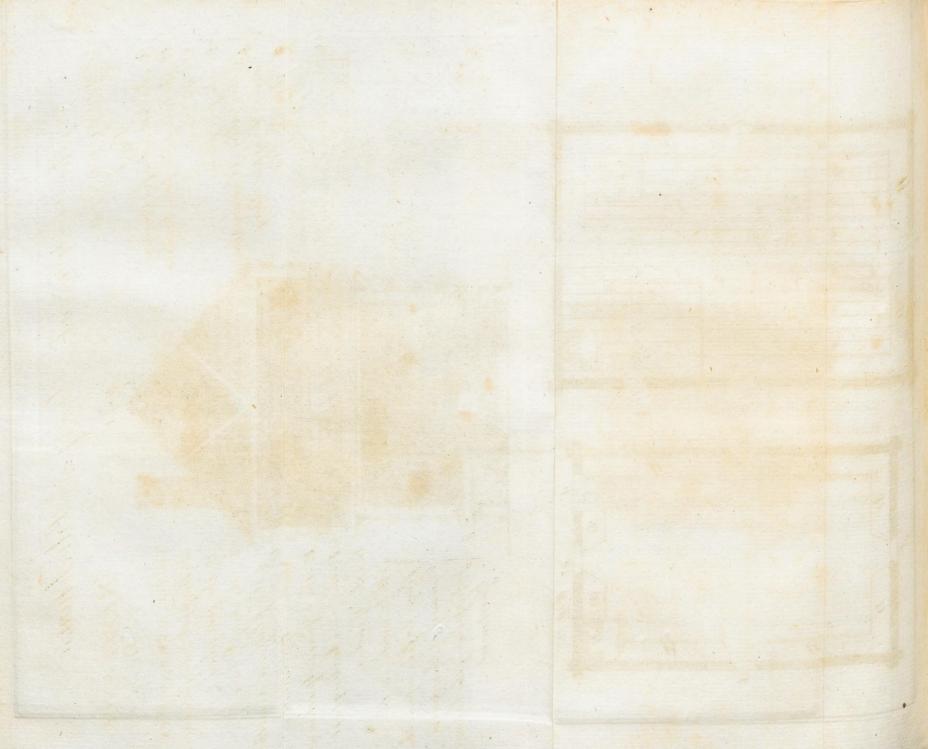
ending to it.

harhnent

tore

place.





other than falt provisions, but by drinking plentifully of spruce beer, they are now all in perfect health, which clearly proves that liquor to be a powerful antiscorbutic. It is so much known in England, as to need no description; the only difference between the spruce there and here is, that here it is made with the branches of the tree itself, and there with the essence.

As the severity of the weather shuts up all intercourse by letters, this is the last you may expect to receive from me till the frost breaks up. But though I cannot write to you, be assured I shall continually think of you, and remain, with the greatest esteem and sincerity,

lengue hours more latisfactory to myfelf

incretore proceed to give won tome ac-

place, and anotig the principal ones is that of carroling upon the ice, the inhabitants

Hem I nov revibergame Yours, &c.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

plentifully of sprace beer, they are now all

LETTER XIV.

Montreal, January 18th, 1777.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

I DID not expect to have written for foon, but an opportunity of a flag of truce, which is going by the way of Ticonderoga to New-York, unexpectedly occurring, I am happy to embrace it, especially when it is impossible for me to employ my leifure hours more satisfactory to myself, than in endeavouring to divert you. I shall therefore proceed to give you some account of the winter amusements of this place, and among the principal ones is that of carioling upon the ice, the inhabitants making

making large parties every day for that purpose; they generally go to Point aux Trembles, about three leagues from this city, at which place refides a Dutch woman, who makes most excellent fausages, and at whose house it is customary to refresh with these and bottled porter. As the north wind generally blows very fharp, you acquire a pretty good appetite, and, for my own part, I enjoyed this petite repas in preference to my dinner, very few regimental messes being conducted with that propriety and decorum which should characterize the profession, as there are generally among them a fet of ungovernable young men. But to return to my description of carioling.

You will no doubt think it too much to go nine miles and back again for a jaunt before dinner; but this mode of travelling is fo very expeditious, that most of the inhabitants defer their journey to Quebec till this feafon of the year, as they can perform it with less difficulty, and much greater expedition.

refides a Dubelly woman,

The carioles are fashioned after different devices, to imitate birds and beafts, but in general they are of one construction, with only this difference, that the common people have theirs close upon the ice or fnow, while those of their superiors are raised upon what are called runners, which elevate them about two feet. They paint them of various fantastical colors; many of them, as a contrast to this scason of the year, are colored in imitation of thunder and lightning. It is certainly a very eafy and expeditious method of travelling, for the horses of the country will go with ease fifteen miles an hour upon the ice. The inhabitants think nothing of a journey of forty or fifty miles to fee a friend, and returning the fame day.

Notwithstanding the river runs so rapid as I have before described, and is now entirely frozen over, yet there are certain warm springs that never will congeal; to caution travellers, every parish, as soon as the river is frozen over, is obliged to fix large pine trees in the ice, distant from each other about ten seet, which receiving moisture from the ice, and being an evergreen, continue so the whole winter, so that when travelling, it appears as if you were going between an avenue of firs.

On each fide of the river it is quite fmooth, but in the center, where the current runs fo rapid, the ice is thrown up in prodigious hills, through which the inhabitants are obliged to cut a paffage to crofs the river; the fides are frozen fo as to bear carriages, long before the center, and when that freezes, no thunder can equal the noife, the reason of which you will easily imagine, for where these rapids are, the

ice is thrown up in a continual fuccession of hills; between these hills, you are surrounded with ice several yards high, and there it is inconceivably cold; when upon the top of one of these hills, you cannot help stopping to view the many curious forms the ice is thrown into, some of it being in that of a pyramid, other pieces that of a cone, others again in large slabs, and some of it resembling the sigures of men, birds and beasts; in short, no description can equal so romantic a prospect.

The Canadians have a very fingular cuftom among them, at the commencement of the year, the men go round the city and falute the ladies, who fit up in state for three days for that purpose, and as the inhabitants are acquainted with each other, the lady is generally saluted by the greatest part of the men; the salutation is after the French fashion, upon the cheek, when having

having faluted one, the lady prefents the other.

The European ladies who are fettled here, rather than appear fingular, adopt this custom, only varying the falutation after the English fashion; not but what I think the French mode preferable on this occasion, where the lady is under the neceffity of receiving the falute of every one. As I know you will make this observation, I dare fay be went his rounds, let me candidly acknowledge I did, and with another officer. We had a very great mortification in going to the house of an English merchant, who has a beautiful wife: upon our entering, we disputed who should falute her first; you may suppose how eager we both were in our addresses upon entering the room, and would have enjoyed our chagrin, when we faw General Phillips there, whose departure must be waited for, before we could falute the lady; perhaps you will Vol. I. L fay

fay the pleasure was heightened by contemplating her charms---Præstat expectare.

This being the first Catholic country I ever was in, you must suppose me particularly attentive to their religious ceremonies at Christmas. I had ever conceived, that most authors had greatly exaggerated their accounts upon that head, and had I not met with convincing proofs, my candor could not suppose that mankind were so weak in their understandings. That the lower class of people should be led away is not to be wondered at, but how men of learning, found fenfe and good understanding should, is to me astonishing. It is allowable for every man to worship any thing fymbolically, but their doing it in reality never can be admitted. These fuperstitious people implicitly believe, the waxen images that are shewn them by their priefts, to be abfolutely the persons they are intended to represent.

On Christmas Eve, I went to the great church, where there was a prodigious concourse of people, and got as near as I could to the altar, to observe the ceremonies. About nine o'clock the fervice began with prayers and anthems, which lasted till ten, when the cradle was brought in, upon which there was a great shout; after this they continued finging and praying till the clock struck twelve, when the high priest brought in a wax figure of a child, fuperbly dreffed, the mufic struck up, and there was a fecond great flouting. The child being deposited in the cradle, it was rocked till about one o'clock, when the ceremony finished.

In some of the convents they are exceedingly curious in their wax images: there was a representation of the Messiah, which was daily varied in its size, from the time of its supposed birth, till the time the Monks had fixed as necessary for its

being fufficiently grown to represent our Saviour, at the age he was when he preached in the Temple. When I first went to fee this wax-work, on the Christmas-day, there was a figure of Joseph, dressed in a fcarlet cloak, with a large tie wig, another to refemble the Virgin Mary with a little child, laying in a manger, and over it was the figure an ox and an ass's head, which are at the fame time emblematical of their own stubborness and stupidity. In a few days this representation was changed, and there was another of the Wife Men making their offerings to the Salvator Mundi; fo continuing every remarkable event of his life, till the time of preaching in the Temple; and whenever I went, there was always a vaft concourfe of people upon their knees praying to these figures. This mode of religion appears to me to be extremely well calculated to inspire devotion in the lower class of people, yet it is great pity some better method of paying adoration tion to the Divine Being cannot be adopted to inspire a true sense of his existence, than means so absurd. Difference of opinion concerning religion ever will prevail, but lest you think I am growing too sermonic, I shall conclude this subject with an observation of a Monsieur Blondeaux, at whose house I am quartered, and who is a very sensible and intelligent man.

Conversing with him, one day, on their worshipping these waxen images, and other ridiculous ceremonies in their religion, Monsieur, said he, Mon avis est que chacun doit suivre la religion pour laquelle il se sont plus d'inclination; et je suis assuré qu'au jour du jugement, on ne nous demandra pas quelle religion nous avons prosessée, mais que nous serons tous recompensés on punis selon nos actions.

As I informed you this goes by a flag of truce, it would be unpardonable to omit

L 3 men-

mentioning the humanity of General Carleton, who has cloathed all those who were taken prisoners, they being almost in a state of nakedness; many of them he suffered to return to their homes upon their paroles of not bearing arms again during the war. Those who are here to be exchanged are cloathed, and fare the same as our own soldiers.

Fate can only determine whether I shall experience the misfortune of being taken prisoner, but, if I should, it is my hope that I may not meet with worse treatment than these people have received.

By the mode this will be conveyed, I am not certain that it may reach you; but if it should, it brings you my best wishes for your health and happiness, and an assurance that I am, with great sincerity,

Yours, &c.

caute in comments of a classica in the

LETTER XV.

Montreal, January 28th, 1777.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

feverity, and you would naturally conclude that this country is the most uncomfortable in the world, and its inhabitants the most unhappy, but far from it: the city and the country people around, seem to be perfectly in their element; there is nothing but carioling, feasting, and other amusements. The Canadians perfectly resemble the French with respect to dancing, having meetings at each other's houses for that purpose almost every night.

L 4

Though

Though the weather is fo fevere, the inhabitants here never stay in doors in the day, unless it snows, which seldom happens, for the first fall is generally the only one they have, and that lasts for two or three days, after which the weather is settled, and has been extremely pleasant for this month past; excepting one day, there has been quite an Italian sky, not a cloud to be seen.

The air of Canada is reckoned the most falubrious and healthy of any in the world; yet notwithstanding this, the Canadians are very consumptive, and it is incredible what numbers of them die before they arrive at maturity; if they survive that period, they mostly live to a good old age.

A very eminent physician, Dr. Kennedy, who is with our army, attributes this entirely to the stoves they make use of in the winter, and that was any other mode of conveying

conveying warmth fubstituted, they would in all probability be a long lived people. For, fays he, the inhabitants mostly keep their stoves heated, and in coming out of the fresh air to enter a room where there is one, you are almost suffocated. How pernicious this must be to the constitution. especially of the young children, who are continually going in and out of the heated rooms into the fnow and upon the ice; and when the lungs and pores are expanded by the heat of these stoves, run without any addition of cloathing into the cold, where the blood receives fo fudden a change, that it generally leaves some fatal disorder upon the lungs.

It is very difficult to eradicate long established prejudices and customs, but if the Canadians were to adopt the mode of other northern climates, where the cold is nearly as intense as it is here, I think they would experience the benefits arising from it. 154

In Russia, Germany, and in all the northern parts upon the Continent in Europe, the inhabitants have stoves similar to the Canadians, but fo constructed, that when the room is of a fufficient warmth, the front opens with two folding doors, where there is a good fire in a grate, and the fulphureous air exhales up the funnel, by which means they enjoy an agreeable warmth; if they perceive it getting cold, they shut the doors for a little while, till the room is fufficiently heated. The Canadian stoves are fo constructed, that the whole time you are in a room, you are almost stifled with the sulphureous vapor, which must be extremely pernicious, and in all probability occasions the fallow complexion of the Canadians; there cannot be a stronger proof that it is so, than its having the same effect on Europeans who have been settled here any length of time.

They put me in mind of Erasmus's Diversoria Germanica----B. In hypocausto exuis ocreas; induis calceos; mutas, fi voles, indusium, vestes pluvia madidas suspendis juxta bypocaustum; ipse te admoves, ut sicceris. Itaque frequenter in idem bypocaustum conveniunt octaginta aut nonaginta, pedites, equites, negotiatores, nautæ, aurigæ, agricolæ, pueri, faminæ, sani, ægroti .--- Gu. Istuc verè canobium eft .-- BE. Alius ibi pectit caput. alius abstergit sudorem, alius repurgat perones aut ocreas, alius eructat alium. Quid multis? Ibi linguarum ac personarum non minor est confusio, quam olim in turri Babel. Prodit famulus senex barba cana, tonso capite, vultu torvo, fordido vestitu .-- Gu. Tales opportebat cardinalibus Romanis esse à poculis.---BE. Is circumactis oculis tacitus dinumerat, quot fint in hypocausto: quo plures adesse videt, boc vebementius accenditur bypocaustum etiamsi alioque sol æstu sit molestus. Hæc apud illos præcipua pars est bonæ tractionis, si sudore diffluant omnes. Si quis non affuetus vapori, aperiat rimam

rimam fenestræ, nè præfocetur, protinus audit, Claude. Si respondeas, Non fero: audis, Quære igitur aliud diversorium.---Gu. Atque miki nikil videtur periculosius, quàm tam multos kaurire eundem vaporem, maximè resoluto corpore, atque kic capere cibum, et horas complures commorari. Tum enim omitto ructus alliatos, et ventris slatum, kalitus putres: multi sunt qui morbis ocultis laborant, nec ullus morbus non habet suum contagium.---Be. Sunt viri fortes, ista rident ac negligunt.---Gu. Sed interim multorum periculo fortes sunt.----You will pardon me such a long quotation, but it is so apposite, that I could not resist it.

Although the weather is intenfely cold, the mode of dress in use here, and these stoves, prevent your ever feeling any; there are none of those raw damp days, so much the subject of complaint in England, and from the bad effects of which no cloathing will defend you.

The drefs of the natives is extremely well calculated for the climate; it confifts (in addition to the common habiliments worn in England) of a blanket coat, a pair of what are called leggings, with a kind of flap on the outfide of the leg, to prevent the fnow from clogging round them; fur gloves, and a fur cap, which is made to pull over the ears, but this is feldom done, except when the strong north-west winds blow. At that time it is very dangerous to go out, as you run a great rifque of being frost-bit, which happens in an instant, fometimes in turning the corner of a street, without being sensible of it at the time, as it occasions no fort of pain; if the part affected is not immediately rubbed with fnow, and every precaution taken, it is fure to mortify, and should any one, thus circumstanced, be imprudent enough to go near the fire, mortification is inevitable.

To convince you how very instantaneous it must be, I shall relate a ludicrous circumstance, which however had nearly been productive of a duel.

An officer in the garrison having a nose remarkably large, was going to dinner at the mess, when not four doors from his lodgings, turning round a corner, he met another officer, who immediately cried out, "God bless me, your nose is frost-bit." From the fmall distance he had gone, he thought it impossible, and that his friend was bantering him; high words arose, and they parted with an appointment to meet the next morning, to refent the affront. He made hafte to his dinner, and upon his entering the room, the officers prevented his coming to the fire, telling him at the fame time his nose was frost-bit. He then began to think it no joke, and was happy to apply the usual remedy: it was no bad punishment for his rashness and incredulity, lity, that during the time the officers were at dinner, he was obliged to be in the cold, rubbing his nose with snow till the blood circulated, and though very sharp set, obliged to nose a meal he would have been happy to partake of.

The present season of the year not permitting any military manœuvres, and naturally inclining us more to reflections of a serious nature, than the gay appearance of the spring or summer, I shall again trespass on your patience with some few observations on the effects of the intense cold weather experienced in this country; and as you have always appeared partial to my adding the remarks of others, where I thought them more just and beautiful than my own, I shall allude to some that struck me on the following phænomena.

I have already mentioned to you that the frost is set in, and among the many inconveniencies

veniencies which the inhabitants of this northern region fuffer from it, none is more to be lamented than that of the ground being fo much frozen, as to make it impossible to dig a grave for the interment of those who die at this time; their friends are obliged to keep them above ground till a thaw comes, when they return the body to the dust from whence it came.

You will eafily conceive, my dear friend, that the daily fight of fo mournful an object as the bier of a departed husband, must inevitably lengthen out the forrow of

"The new made Widow—
Whilft bufy meddling Memory,
In barbarous fuccession, musters up
The past endearments of their foster hours,
Tenacious of its theme."

To relatives, who often think it a religious duty to mourn the departed, fuch fcenes,

fcenes, by a protracted forrow, often draw life to its utmost verge, and at the funeral they are fcarce more alive than the corpse they bury. To those who, without feeling a loss, are yet led to contemplate, it often suggests the idea of Arbuthnot,

"What am I? how produc'd? and for what end? Whence drew I being? to what period tend?

I think you would hardly forgive me, were I not to relate to you the very strange manner in which these thoughts affect the German soldiers of our army. I know not whether to call it sympathy, or by any other name, but it strongly evinces the connexion existing between the body and mind.

The Germans, to the number of twenty or thirty at a time, will in their conversations relate to each other, that they are sure they shall not live to see home again, and are Vol. I. M certain

certain that they shall very soon die: would you believe it, after this they mope and pine about, haunted with the idea, that

"Nor wives, nor children, shall they more behold, Nor friends, nor facred home."

Nor can any medicine or advice you can give them divert this fettled fuperstition, which they as surely die martyrs to, as ever it infects them. Thus it is that men, who have faced the dangers of battle and of shipwreck without fear (for they are certainly as brave as any soldiers in the world), are taken off, a score at a time, by a mere phantom of their own brain. This is a circumstance well known to every one in the army.

In case of any decease in the family of a Canadian, the corpse is deposited in some private chamber, but in our general hospital there is a long room appropriated for that

that purpose. The superintendant of this room, an apothecary, being a man poffeffed of whimfical ideas, and a turn for the ludicrous, had placed the dead bodies of these poor Germans in various postures, fome kneeling with books in their hands, others fitting down with pipes in their mouths, many standing erect against the wall, and as they have their cloaths on, you fcarcely at first imagine they are dead: but upon a nearer approach, what with their long mustaches, which are put in form, and their ghaftly countenance, you cannot picture to yourfelf any thing fo horrible, yet at the fame time fo truly laughable and ridiculous.

After what I have related, you will most probably agree with me, that the constitution of England has not unwisely declared apothecaries and surgeons incapable of composing a jury upon trials for capital M 2 offences

offences, though it excludes some few of them who do honor to the profession, by their gentleness and humanity: yet I am fearful the major part of them would not join in the warmth that is fo frequently experienced, in the generous and noble bursts of joy that overwhelms the order of our courts of justice, when unprotected innocence escapes the arbitrary and revengeful profecution of malice and power. I have heard furgeons, as an excuse for the strange want of feeling either brought on by the daily visitation of fickness and pain, or which they possess from the apathy of their nature, fay, that were they to feel much on the occasion, it would difable them from doing their duty. Strange argument this! and as contradictory to found fense as true philosophy, which might teach them gentleness in the manner, and firmness in the execution. For my own part, fuch is the fituation of my mind, when I am indisposed, that I have fancied

the affectionate "how do ye" of the furgeon and apothecary, has done me as much good as their drugs, or the performance of an operation in phlebotomy. Can any one conceive it proper, when a youth of fixteen has broke a leg, that the furgeon, while in doubt on the first visit, should, in the presence of his patient, refuse to search whether a fracture had actually happened, because he would make such a roaring and a noise that he should not get it out of his head for a fortnight, and though the lad with spirit assured him, that those who were present had not seen him shed a tear; the furgeon, however, did not make the experiment, though I believe for a much better reason than he gave, which was that the leg was much fwelled. Thus did a furgeon, while I was in England, treat our coufin B---, lowering his spirits, leaving him three or four days in suspence, whether his leg was broken or not, merely to shew how M 3 coolly

coolly he could talk on a fubject like that before him. Had he, instead of this unfeeling excuse, but tenderly assured his patient, that it would put him to more pain to make the search then, than at a suture time, I should have supposed it would have made his mind more easy, and been the means of preventing the access of a sever, always to be feared on these occasions.

In the hospitals, perhaps the multiplicity of cases may plead an excuse for little ceremony, but in private practice, where they are well paid, thus wantonly to wound the feelings of those who are but in ill spirits, cannot add either to their credit or practice.

You will long ere this wonder how I have strayed from the wild scenes that surround me, to lash the hardened professors

of the Esculapian art, but you too well know that such things do exist, not to pardon my deviation. I shall therefore conclude with my sincere wishes that you may never have the misfortune to fall into their hands, and remain

Yours, &c.

MYSDER FREEDS

The long form directly

Secifogiai pair of aldelf tow flal ym 2

would odder wife have constructed. I cherical standards the opportunity of any officer going to Quebec. It of the that you naby receive this by the fight hip that late for England.

M4 LET-

ty of the wester the time

LETTER XVI.

Montreal, February 27th, 1777.

minerar ben et men

MY DEAR FRIEND,

As my last was liable to the inspection of the enemy, I been have restrained from informing you of many things that it would otherwise have communicated. I embrace, therefore, the opportunity of an officer going to Quebec, in order that you may receive this by the first ship that sails for England.

Since my last I have been again to St. John's, where, notwithstanding the severity of the weather, the artificers and ship-wrights

wrights are all bufily employed. We have raifed upon the Lakes, in addition to the force of last summer, a curious vessel, called a Radeaux, which formerly belonged to the French, and was sunk by the Americans near this place: it is a castle of itself, of a monstrous constructure, and will hold a great number of men; she is intended to convey the heavy artillery across the Lakes. From the account, indeed, that we have received from some deserters, the Americans do not intend to dispute them, but wait our arrival at Ticonderoga.

The garrison at St. John's has been kept very alert most of the winter, as several parties of the enemy have come across the Lake upon sleighs, and having hovered about the woods, twice attacked the blockhouse on the opposite shore, their views, no doubt, were of destroying our sleet; but to render the ships more secure, the ice has been cut away for several yards round

round them, to prevent their being set

As I returned from St. John's along the river, my attention was fuddenly caught by an object well calculated to have exercifed the feelings, and employed the pen of a Sterne.

When the river freezes over, the Canadians cut a square hole in the ice, for the cattle to drink out of. I saw a drove of sheep surrounding one of these holes: the whole slock looked most piteously, and bleated with so mournful a lamentation, as would have pierced a heart of stone; one of them seemed infinitely more agitated than the rest, and exhibited feelings that would have done honor to the most tender sensibility. Curiosity, concern, or what you will, led me instantly to the mouth of the hole, where a poor little lamb, not sour days old, urged by extreme thirst, had fallen

fallen in; it was struggling for life, and fent forth fuch distressful cries!---my God, how my pulse beat, and my breast was full, even to bursting!---how often did it get its little feet on flakes that feemed to promife it support, and as often it slipt back again into the water; now it feemed by ineffectual exertions, anxious for life, and now hopeless and despairing, lay inanimate; --it was fome time before I could extricate it: do me justice, and guess my feelings till I had effectually faved its life. I took it up in my arms, and the whole flock followed me to the farm house. To describe the mother's folicitude, and the joy at finding it safe, is impossible; language can never betray what the imagination itself can scarcely paint. You who are possessed of fympathy, and a tender regard for the whole creation, which is perhaps the greatest ornament of human nature, will eafily believe the infinite pleasure this little office of humanity afforded me.

This is one of the many things in which the mind might be apt to arraign the wifdom of Providence, why nature should give birth to such tender creatures, at so rigorous a season of the year, when to all appearance they require the utmost warmth to bring them to perfection.

A few days fince I went to Verchere, to fee fome officers of the 24th regiment, which village is extremely pleafant, commanding a very extensive view both ways of the river, with a prospect of this city. It derives its name from a circumstance, wherein it is proved that the fair fex, upon emergencies, possess a courage equal, if not superior to ours. In the year 1690, when this province was in a continual state of warfare with the Indians, and the inhabitants were obliged to refide in forts, it happened that a Madame de Verchere was left alone in the fort, whilft the rest of the people were at work in the fields; a small party

party of Indians gaining this intelligence, were determined to enter the fort, plunder it, and take her prisoner; Madame de Verchere, however, perceiving them approach in a posture for scaling the palisado, fired fome musquet shot, and drove them to a distance; they instantly returned, and were again repulfed, aftonished, you may be fure, fince they could only discover a woman, who appeared as undifmayed as if the had been furrounded with a nume_ rous garrison. The Indians knowing the place was unprovided with any other defence, made feveral attempts, and were always repulfed by the lady, who defended herfelf in the fort for near four hours, with a valor and prefence of mind which would have done honor to an old warrior: they were at length compelled to retire entirely, as the inhabitants of the fort (who always went out to labor with their musquets, in case of an attack) were returning, and greatly fuperior in number to the Indians. This

was not the only instance of this lady's courage, for about two years after, a party of the fame Indians, but much more numerous, furprized and took prisoners the men, when at work; a little girl happened to make her escape, who, running into the fort acquainted Madame de Verchere of what had happened. Shortly after the Indians appeared before the fort, leading the men captive. There was not a foul left in it, besides a young foldier and a number of women, who raifed most lamentable cries at the fight of their husbands being led prisoners. In the midst of this, Madame de Verchere lost neither her courage nor presence of mind, for after locking up the women, that their groans and weeping might not inspire the Indians with additional courage, and affuming the habiliments of a foldier, she fired a piece of cannon and feveral musquet shot, shewing herfelf with her foldier, fometimes in one redoubt and fometimes in another, always firing

firing upon the approach of the Indians to the breaft-work, who did not make a fierce affault, as by her stratagem they supposed there were many men in the garrison. Fortunately for the lady, she had not long to remain in this disagreeable state, for the Chevalier de Crisasy who was Governor of a small fort at Chamblée, upon hearing the firing of cannon, came to the succour of the place, and that so suddenly, that the Indians were obliged to make a very precipitate retreat, leaving their prisoners behind them.

This remarkable lady lived to a good old age, and died in Normandy, where there is a monument erected to her, with these two singular instances of her fortitude and bravery.

One would imagine that this spot of Verchere was destined for the trial of fortitude and bravery in the fair sex, to which I might

might add conjugal affection. At this time a lady refides here, noble by birth, in whom is united all the foftness and delicacy of her fex, ever accustomed to those elegancies and refined enjoyments which are attendant upon high rank and fortune: fhe has forfaken all the pleasures of the gay and fashionable world, to accompany her husband to the wild forests of Canada; already travelled a vast extent of country, in different extremities of feafon, and with difficulties that an European will not eafily conceive. Such instances of connubial attachment, in the levity of the present day, are rarely to be met with; but that fuch characters do exist, and that the pleasures and gaieties of the beau monde have not altogether vanquished the social virtues, is to be instanced in that pattern of her fex, Lady Harriet Ackland, who has not only encountered the hardships already described, but upon joining the army, in addition to her former fatigues, had to attend her husband upon his fick bed, in a miferable hut at Chamblée. A mind like hers, animated by love and affection, is alone capable of encountering fuch hardships.

General Phillips commands this garrifon, and is much esteemed by the officers
of the army; he gives them as little trouble
as possible, but will have them perform
their duty, and seldom misses coming upon
the parade in a morning. The following
anecdote will give you a trait of his character, and shew you the method he has
of gaining the esteem of the officers:

One evening feveral young officers of the artillery having made a little too free with "the Tuscan grape, and being high in blood," went to the house of a Canadian, the father of three very pretty daughters: it happened the young ladies were at home, and as they had frequently given some little encouragement to the officers, these young Vol. I.

men thought themselves warranted in taking a few liberties with them; but, as the wine had deprived them of all ideas of restraint, they proceeded farther than the rules of decency or delicacy allow of, or than I chuse to relate. In the midst of this scene the father arrived, whose appearance added greatly to the confusion, and the old gentleman making a general alarm and outcry, the officers were obliged to decamp.

The next morning a formal complaint was made to General Phillips, by the father of the young ladies, who faid that if he was not immediately redressed, he would fet off for Quebec, and lay his complaint before General Carleton, at the same time informing him who had been the aggressors, adding, with some warmth, Qu'il étoit bien certain que ce bon General lui rendroit justice.

Commence that to the officers, there we

The General professed himself extremely forry that such a disgrace should have fallen upon the officers of that garrison, and that he should, for his own sake, render him all the justice in his power, in order to wipe off such a stigma from his own corps, which pacified the Canadian.

The next day being the General's levee, those officers, who were now become conficious of their imprudent behaviour, did not absent themselves, least it should argue guilt. After the General had made his bow of retirement to the levee, he desired that the officers of the artillery would remain, and the rest of the company being departed, he addressed them in the following manner:

[&]quot;Gentlemen, I have had a very heavy
"complaint made to me by one of the in"habitants, of some of the officers of the
"artillery, and cannot but say I feel it
N 2 "more

"more forcibly, as commanding that corps " --- and of fuch a nature too--- Gallantry " has ever marked the foldier's character, " and I could allow you to use every per-" fuafive argument that lays in your power, " but for Heaven's fake, don't use violence, "that is beneath a man!---For my own " part, I do not know who has been guilty " of fuch conduct, nor can I form the " least idea of the person, unless it was "Capt. H---, (pointing to an old and in-"firm officer) I am fure it could not be "any of the young gentlemen, certainly "their persons and address would have " enfured them fuccefs. When you folicit "the fair, violence becomes unnecessary. "I neither know who the officers were, " nor do I wish to be informed; but let " me advise them to pursue different means, "when they next address the ladies, as "they may rest assured those they have " adopted will never fucceed. I only defire "that I may never hear of any more fuch com"complaints, nor need I fuggest to those gentlemen who are conscious of having been concerned in this affair, that it is compatible with their characters, to make every satisfaction and apology for their conduct, to the father of the young ladies."

I need not observe, that those who had been the cause of this handsome reprimand of the General's, immediately went and made the required apology. Thus, by the natural politeness and address of General Phillips, ended a business, which, under the cognizance of a more austere commander, might have been rendered fatal to the characters and fortunes of those who had erred only in the moment of inebriation.

Most of the inhabitants have large holes dug in their cellars, which they fill with ice, and those who have them are now N 3 laying

laying it in for the fummer. I am informed the heat is equally as predominant as the cold is at prefent, and were it not for the ice cellars, they could not keep their provisions sweet a day. At this season of the year, the inhabitants have very little trouble in going to market, having only the article of eggs and butter to purchase, for as foon as the frost sets in, they generally purchase what provisions they think will ferve them till it breaks up, not only flesh and fowl, but even fish, for they make holes in the ice, and let down nets five or fix fathom long, which feldom are drawn up empty, and these articles, when brought for fale, are frozen as hard as a stone; the provisions being laid in fo long before they have occasion to use them, are always tender. When they want to dress any thing, it is put into a pail of cold water before the fire, otherwise the water would foon be congealed; in about an hour, hour, whatever kind of provision is put in thaws, and becomes fit for use.

The lower class of Canadians are exceedingly infolent, and infult the officers upon every occasion; their behaviour would be infufferable, did they not now and then get severely chastissed. Was I induced to hazard an opinion as to the cause of this, I should attribute it to the very great indulgence shewn to them by General Carleton; they imagine it is only to lay their complaints, however absurd, before him, and be redressed, according to the story they tell him. The following is the best specimen I can give you, in consirmation of my affertion:

As Colonel Carleton was driving his cariole, with a lady in it, upon the ice, a Canadian drove his fleigh defignedly against the Colonel's cariole, by which it was overfet and much damaged: upon this the N4 Colonel

Colonel gave him a most severe horsewhipping, which the Canadian bore very patiently, faying, with a flight shrug, Fouëttez donc Monsieur, jusques a ce que vous soyez fatigué, mais je vous assure je me'n plaindrai au General Carleton. The Colonel then encreased his flagellation, telling him at the same time, Et quand vous vous plaindrez au Général, ayez la bonté de l'informer en même tems, que c'est son frère qui vous a fouëtté. The Canadian hearing this, and prefuming he should then obtain no redress, began to ask pardon, became very fubmiffive, and was glad to make the best of his escape, by slinking away and drawling out, Que si'l eut su que c'etoit le frère du bon Général, il n'auroit pas fait cela pour tout au monde.

This little anecdote, while it convinces you what great lengths these plebeians go, when they imagine themselves protected, will afford you an example of that mean-

ness ever attendant upon vulgar and base minds, when a proper chastisement is bestowed upon them, for such instances of their audacity.

I am just informed there is an opportunity of sending letters to Quebec, from whence this will soon reach you, with my sincere wishes for your health and happiness. I remain,

Yours, &c.

LET-

LETTER XVII.

Montreal, April 6th, 1777.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

A S we are now in daily hopes of the frost's breaking up, and every one is anxious and impatient to hear from his friends, do not let me meet with a disappointment.

Being desirous to visit every place worthy of notice, I went to *Chamblée*, where are the remains of a fort, formerly built by by the French, for what purpose they are the best judges: it is said their intention was to prevent an army entering Canada.

It is fo fituated, that an army can march by La Prairé and La Chine, take Montreal, and then turn their whole force against the fort, which would be thus cut off from any relief. This has been clearly evinced this war, when General Prescott, with several companies, were taken prisoners in it.

The fort is built of stone, of a regular square, with sour bastions at each angle, without any out-works, and is situated a sew miles from the mountains which I have already described; from its situation I can never suppose it otherwise than intended as a magazine for stores and provisions to supply St. John's.

About three miles from the fort are the rapids, which prevent shipping going up to St. John's; there is a faw-mill there, and it being the first of the kind I ever saw, I was particular in my examination of it.

After.

After the owner had given me every necesfary information, I asked him which Government he preferred, when he exclaimed, Oh! Monsieur, il n'y a point de comparaison, l'Anglois l'Anglois! and then related a circumstance, which no doubt you will fay carried a powerful reason for the poor old man's giving us the preference, and affords another proof how much the Canadians were oppressed by the French.

There was a custom, which is continued for the repair of roads, transporting provisions, and other services for Government. called a corvée; it is in the breast of the Captains of the Militia to nominate fuch a number of inhabitants to go with horses and carts upon that duty.

At the time Lord Amherst was expected to enter Canada, across Lake Champlain, the French were continually fending fupplies of ammunition and provisions to

Cham-

Chamblée and St. John's, and the inhabitants, as well as their cattle, were almost worked and harrassed to death, by the oppression and tyranny of the Captains of Militia.

Before the campaign commenced, General Montcalm went to St. John's and Chamblée, to fee that those garrisons were in a perfect state of defence, when the poor peafants affembled in a body round him, and fell on their knees to tell their grievances. The man who owned the fawmill told the General he was willing to ferve le Grand Monarque, but he had been much oppressed; that his harvest and plantation had been neglected, and his family almost ruined and starving; and, to add to his misfortunes, que le deux seuls chevaux qui lui restoient étoient morts de fatigue la veille: to which the General, instead of comforting and redreffing the poor old man, with a very stern look, and at the same time

time twirling his croix de St. Louis, replied, Mais vous en avez les peaux, c'est beaucoup, c'est beaucoup!

Among the various amusements we enjoyed while away this long winter, I forgot to mention that skating is one, which those who are fond of that diversion are amply indulged in, there being such a constancy and large extent of ice. There are several officers in the regiment, who being exceeding fond of it, have instituted a skating club, to promote diversion and conviviality.

The Canadians skate in the manner of the Dutch, and exceedingly fast, but the Indians dart along like lightning. Some years since, for a considerable wager, three Indians set off from this place at day light, and before dark arrived at Quebec, which is 60 leagues; their fatigue, however, was so great, that two expired shortly after their

their arrival, and the third did not furvive above a week.

In this country there is no fpring nor autumn, and as the frost is daily expected to break, the troops are kept in continual exercife. General Carleton is come to review the different regiments; but the fnow is fo deep upon the ground, they are exercifed and to be reviewed on the ice, which you would naturally think extremely dangerous, and that the men would flip and do one another mischief with their bayonets; but fuch is the power of the fun at this time, that during the day it thaws the furface, which freezing again at night, forms a kind of fmall ice, affording a steady footing, added to which, all the ice opposite the city is covered with loofe straws blown from the dung. The foil being so extremely prolific, they have no occasion for manure, and therefore bring

it in fleighs upon the ice, to be carried away when it breaks up.

There are many unpleasant duties attending an officer, but none more fo than fitting upon a court-martial. A few days ago, being upon that duty, I felt myfelf much diffressed, as being the junior officer, and of course the first to pass sentence, but was foon released from that painful task, the culprit escaping a punishment, by his blunt oddity. The crime for which he was tried, and for which he had been twice punished before, was that of drunkenness and diforderly behaviour, which being upon this occasion clearly proved, he was asked by the President what he had to say in his defence. He replied, "Oh! and plaife "your Honors, I have nothing to fay, but "to fave your Honors and the Court any "further trouble, you may fet medown two "hundred, I'm fure your Honors will think "that enough." The droll and fimple man-

ner in which the fellow spoke, accompanied with his dialect, occasioned a smile upon every one present. After he was ordered to withdraw, the Court were of opinion, that as the man was in other respects a good foldier, his whimfical manner should in this instance save him a punishment; when, being called in, and receiving a fevere reprimand from the Prefident, and his promifing never to be guilty of the like again, he was dismissed. After thanking the Court for their lenity, he faid, "Since " as your Honors have been fo good to me, "I'll keg myself for fix months, directly I "get home." As you will not eafily comprehend the word keg, or how it can be applied in this instance, I will explain it to you: it is a cant word that the foldiers have among them, when they wish to refrain from liquors, they take an oath that for fuch a limited time they will not touch any spirits whatever, and if they are strongly addicted to liquor, not hingcan Vol. I. O tempt

Perman

tempt them to tafte any. Perhaps you will fay, it would not be amis if the officers fometimes followed their example.

It is incredible to think what a difference a few days makes at this feafon of the year. About fix days after our regiment was reviewed, the fnow began to thaw, and is now totally dissolved, except where there has been great drifts, and the ice along the banks has fuch great chasms, that the river is now unfafe to pass over. The center, where the rapids had thrown up the ice, every now and then breaks, with a noise equal to thunder. " Doy &A " Smoot 199

It is aftonishing how quick vegetation is in this country, you can almost perceive the grass grow; the fnow has not been gone many days, and the fields are entirely green, which can only be attributed to the ground's being continually covered with fnow, which nourishes and preferves I the

prehend the world keg, or how it can be up

the blades with fuch a warmth, that when the fun, which even now is extremely powerful, can come at it, it brings it forward fo very rapidly.

The roads are almost impassable, but I am informed that in the course of a fort-night they will be as dry and dusty as in the midst of summer.

In going out of the city towards Point aux Trembles, on the right hand, stand as stately old house, which was built by a person, who, after many disappointments and losses in trade, with the most unremiting and indefatigable industry, had scraped together a plentiful fortune, and as an allusion to the particulars of his life, had carved over his front door the figure of a dog gnawing a large sleshy bone, with this whimsical inscription:

Je suis le chien qui ronge l'os

Sans en perdre un seul morceau:

Le temps viendra, qui n'est pas venu

Je mordrai celui, m'aura mordu.

The great diversion of carioling is now over, and the inhabitants are getting ready their calashes, for they are equally as fond of driving in them as in their carioles.

I am told there is feldom a winter passes, but several people lose their lives, both before the river freezes over and when the ice breaks up, by being too adventurous in crossing it, a shocking instance of which happened three days ago.

Across the chasms made by the ice in breaking up, which sometimes are five or fix yards wide, a bridge of planks is thrown; a cariole passing over one of these, in which was two persons, the horse proving unruly, drew it over the side, and they fell down the chasm near forty feet, where they remained a little time, it being narrow at the bottom, and though every assistance was instantly had, no relief could be afforded, as before the ladders and ropes could

edT_

could be let down to them, the weight of the horse and cariole broke the ice at the bottom, and they were all carried away by the current.

I could not help thinking of the poor lamb in the fame fituation, and lamented the striking difference between the despair of a whole anxious flock for the loss of a young one, and that bustling coldness which disgraced humanity, at the sudden and unexpected death of a man.

The cloathing for the army not being fent out last year, and as it will be too late to fit it to the men when it arrives, the commanding officers of the different regiments have received orders to reduce the men's coats into jackets, and their hats into caps, as it will be the means of repairing their present cloathing, and be more convenient for wood service, that when the army take the field, they will in a man-

ner be all light infantry. The regiments have the hair that is affixed to their caps of different colors; ours is red, and as the purest white hair takes the best color, several soldiers, ambitious to have theirs superior to the rest, occasioned a very ludicrous affray betwixt them and the inhabitants, in which the soldiers were worsted, and got a severe beating.

They went into a field, to the number of about twenty, and began to cut the hair from the bottom of the cows tails: the owner observing this, assembled his neighbours and fell upon the soldiers with sticks, when a scusse ensured, and the soldiers returned home with broken heads.

Two that had been feverely beaten, made a complaint to the Major of the regiment, who asked them if they had on their side-arms, when replying in the negative,

gative, he told them how glad he was they had got a beating; that they should always be worn, being the same to a soldier as a sword was to an officer.

on effel meibal on forder

The inhabitants fay, that the winter has been quite mild to what the last was, and if so, their hard winters must be terribly cold; that in general the frost seldom breaks till the end of this month, and sometimes May; and as a proof of its mildness, several nations of Indians have come some hundred miles to join the army.

extends to the well-sud. And though

It is a pity their affistance cannot be dispensed with, as they will not be restrained; they are absolutely necessary in this woody country, and especially as the enemy have them, they are a restraint upon each other, and I really believe so much mischief will not ensue, as if only one party had engaged them. Those on our O 4

fide will be fuperior in numbers to the Americans, as they cannot furnish them with necessary supplies.

The attachment of the Indian lasts no longer than you heap presents on him, and he sides with that party which will make the greatest.

It is absolutely necessary to keep well with them, for though there is such an amazing tract of country in possession of Europeans, it is nothing when put in competition with the unknown tract that extends to the westward. And though the Indians are much depopulated, still they are a very numerous race of people; it is altogether unknown where many nations are settled, nor could it be ascertained any such existed, were it not for straggling Indians belonging to them, that are casually met with.

These people are under great subjection to their chiefs, and pay implicit obedience to them: They come every year to Montreal, to what is called the fair, when several hundreds of them assemble, and are exceedingly troublesome to the inhabitants, they receive presents to keep them peaceable, and in league of friendship; it is incredible what immense sums it annually costs Government for that purpose.

General Carleton returns to-morrow to Quebec, and as I fend this by one of his Aid-de-Camps, who is going to England, and who has fent his fervant for my letters, I am obliged to conclude hastily, with assuring you, that you shall hear from me by every opportunity, and remain,

nare contest. As to our at me. I can only

at the one; alone of the two

Yours, &c.

train to what is called the fair, when LETTER XVIII.

to them: They come every year to Afren-

Montreal, May 20th, 1777.

MY DEAR FRIEND, allos yllsumns of

TOT having had a letter from you these fix months, it is impossible to express the pleasure yours gave me. I fincerely rejoice that your health is re-establifhed, and hope it will always continue for while obnions or bondo mad

You hint in yours, that great events are expected in the course of the ensuing campaign, and that the operations of the two armies will nearly terminate this unfortunate contest. As to our army, I can only

all more read that you that hear more me

fay, if good discipline, joined to health and great spirit amongst the men, with their being led on by General Burgoyne, who is univerfally efteemed and respected, can enfure fuccefs, it may be expected; but, as I observed before, we have more dangerous enemies at home, than any we have to encounter abroad, for all transactions that are to take place are publicly known, long before they are officially given out in orders, and I make no doubt but you will be as much furprized as the General was, when I tell you that the whole operations of the enfuing campaign were canvalled for feveral days before he arrived, who no doubt supposed, that in giving out his orders he was communicating an entire fecret.

If, therefore, there are people in office, fo imprudent as to communicate any public intelligence, no doubt the numerous agents and well-wishers to the Americans

will not be negligent in gaining continual and immediate information. As intelligence is the main fpring of every movement in an army, the Americans will have a great advantage, and what will add confiderably to that advantage, is the great fecrecy they observe, and the utter impossibility to obtain the least intelligence of any of their designs, while they are previously acquainted with every one of ours.

About three weeks ago the river broke up, which was accompanied with a most astonishing noise: it happened in the night, and you must judge how strange it must appear, after being used to see, for such a length of time, so spacious a body of ice, with horses, carriages, and men travelling on it, changed to a beautiful river, with a number of ships and boats failing and rowing upon it.

The country wears quite a new face, and fummer is come all at once. The inhabitants are now bufily employed on their farms, and every thing appears a fcene of buftle and industry, after such a length of time passed in dull inactivity.

The army is now in movement to take the field; the advanced corps are already encamped at Boucherville, and were reviewed by General Burgoyne a few days fince. I accompanied feveral officers to fee them, who had never feen 1500 military men affembled together. As to the battations of the light infantry and grenadiers, fuch a body of men could not be raifed in a twelvemonth, fearch England through. The line of the advanced corps extended a mile; they performed, exclusive of the common manœuvres, feveral new ones, calculated for defence in this woody country, and the General was pleafed to express his approbation in the warmest terms, with

with regard to the high discipline of the men. They proceed in a few days to St. John's, and from thence they are to go upon the Lake, as far as the river La Cole, where they are to encamp, till the main body of the army is put in motion.

I was much pleased at a little politesse and attention of that amiable woman, Lady Harriet Ackland---Exclusive of the excellent qualities that had already endeared her to the officers of the grenadiers (which corps Major Ackland commands) fhe thought proper to express a sense of their attention to her (and who could be inattentive?) by fome little prefent; fo a few days before the officers took the field, she fent each of them, (thirty in number) half of a large Cheshire cheese, which was no fuch finall present as you may imagine, English cheese being then a dollar per pound; and perhaps it may not occur to you, there is no present you can fend to an European

European abroad, so great as good Cheshire cheese. If you should be inclined to send me one, and this is no small hint, let me desire you to enclose it in lead, and then in horse-hair, the former to preserve the moisture, and the latter as the only safeguard against the amazing large rats that are in such great abundance in almost all ships.

under in eggopy of orinion vilvet.

It much pleased me to observe the manner in which the inhabitants kept Holy Thursday, which they term La Fête Dieu. On the evening preceding that day, I could not conceive the reason that the people were bringing cart loads of small sirs into the city; but judge how great was my surprize in the morning, when I went to the parade, to find the streets swept as clean as possible, these trees stuck in the ground on each side, and so contrived that their tops united, that every street had the appearance of a grove, and upon enquiry sound.

was intended for the celebration of this great festival.

About eleven o'clock the procession began from the great Church, which extended near half a mile in length. All the principal Clergy, the Friars of the different Convents, with a large band of mufic attending; in the center of the procession, under a canopy of crimfon velvet, fupported by fix Priests, the High Priest carried the Host, upon a Bible, covered with a white napkin, and before him two men bore a large basket full of flowers, which were strewed by several little boys in furplices; four others, with filver chalices, were continually wafting the incense towards the Hoft, the people at the fame time finging anthems. In this manner the proceffion went through most of the streets in the city, and those who met it fell instantly on their knees; those who remained in their houses, came to the windows and

and did the same. I cannot but say it was a pleasing sight, and could not help thinking but it must be magnificent indeed, in those countries where the Roman Catholic is the established religion.

We were apprized of some procession, from an order given the day preceding by General Phillips, but had no idea of feeing fuch a spectacle. There having been several disputes in Roman Catholic countries, concerning the respect that the military fhould pay the Hoft, when paffing by, his Majesty, a few years ago, issued out a general order for that purpose, which General Phillips gave out in orders as follows:---"As to-morrow there will be a great pro-" cession through the city, I need not in-"form the officers of the respect and " attention his Majesty has required should "be paid the Host, when passing. The " non-commissioned officers are defired to " be particular in informing the men, that " when Vol. I.

"when the Host is going by, they are to front it, and behave in a decent and refpectful manner, to pull off their hats, and remain in that situation till the procession has passed. Any complaint that is made to the General, will be punished with the utmost severity."

To-morrow I leave this city, to join the advanced corps at the river La Cole. Situated as I must be, confined to the company, which I am proud in saying is commanded by Lord Petersham, you cannot expect the whole detail of the manœuvres of the different actions that may happen, or a particular account of the siege of Ticonderoga. I shall however inform you of every thing that comes under my own observation, and give you my opinion of events, not as an officer, but merely as a spectator.

The officers take the field under great disadvantages, in regard to horses to transport their baggage, when they quit the Lakes; those for the use of Government are sent through the woods to Crown Point, but their arrival at that place is very uncertain, as they are liable to be taken by the enemy. It is quite a hazard, but rather than be distressed when I get to Ticonderoga, I have risqued sending mine, with some others, through the woods; if they arrive safe it will be a vast convenience; if not, I shall be compelled to send back my baggage, and then, hey for courage and a knapsack!

Should any misfortune attend the cattle intended for Government, it will greatly retard the army, provided the Americans should abandon Ticonderoga; at all events it will impede us in some measure, as it will be several days after the army gets there before the horses arrive, and you P 2

may easily conceive an army cannot move without its artillery and provisions.

Another great disadvantage which we experience in the prosecution of this war, and which the Americans avoid is, that we have to transport all our provisions with us, whereas they have magazines stored with great abundance, every thirty or forty miles; where, in case any disaster attends their army, the loss of their provisions is easily recruited. But if any such event should happen with us, we should be obliged to make a stand at some strong post, till provisions could be fent from Canada.

Added to this, the Americans are by much our fuperiors at wood-fighting, being habituated to the woods from their infancy. Our fuccefs in any engagement must greatly rest on the bayonet, the great utility of which General Burgoyne pointed out in an order a few days since, strongly

recom-

recommending the officers to inculcate that idea into the minds of the men.

After I leave this city, you must not expect to hear from me so regularly as you have lately. But you may rest assured, I shall embrace every opportunity of letting you know I am not yet food for the crows.

of batival . SMM I south av TV

e h dine with Capt Frazer, who is fu-

but the leg of a bear, indeed, which was

Yours, &c.

beared demonstrated Postalis redicar LET-

LETTER XIX.

After I lette talk city, vog med not ex-

- 2 word off 101 boot to Montreal, May 26th, 1777.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

A FEW days fince I was invited to dine with Capt. Frazer, who is fuperintendant over the Indians, and who gave us a dinner entirely of wild-meats. Most of the dishes were only to set off the table, there being such things there as very few of the company could partake of; we had the leg of a bear, indeed, which was salted, and far exceeded in slavor a leg of pork; I another dish, which though deemed a great rarity with you, is not esteemed such here, a very fine haunch of venison.

To tell you the truth, I really made my repart of what Monsieur Roberdeau, of Quebec, hinted to me, of the Friandises.

Just as the cloth was removed, there came into the room a great number of Indians, (and amongst them one very old) who not having much ceremony, and seeing the bottles and glasses on the table, would drink with us, and began to be extremely troublesome, when Capt. Frazer interfered, and to shew you the controul he has over them, the instant he spoke, they quitted the room, but not without a present, for I did not understand the Indian language, but as I thought, and as he afterwards told us he was obliged to order his servant to give them a bottle of rum.

After we had got rid of these troublefome guests, and the table restored to order, Capt. Frazer said, Gentlemen, I observed you all took notice of that old Indian, P 4 which which the company acquiescing in, he told the following very fingular history relative to him:

That Indian, faid he, is of the Algonquin nation, who are converted to Christianity, and who, being attached to the French, had excited the enmity of the Iroquois, whose hatred to Christians carried them to every excess of fury, murdering and tormenting to death, without any regard to fex or age, every one that had the misfortune to fall into their hands. To escape the fury of the Iroquois, the whole nation of the Algonquins were determined to fight their way to the French, in which struggle the women took no inconsiderable share, but nobly refisted their enemies on this occafion, when it fo happened, that the mother of that old Indian was taken prisoner.

The Iroquois carried her to one of their villages, stripped her naked, bound her hand

hand and foot in one of their cabins, and in that state she remained for ten days, the favages fleeping round every night. The 11th night, when they were all afleep, she difengaged herfelf from the ropes they had bound her with and fled into the forest. The fecond day after her escape, her footsteps were perceived by the Iroquois who were in fearch of her, and they purfued her with fuch expedition, that the third day she discovered them close at her heels: she instantly plunged into a pond of water that was near her, and diving amongst some weeds and bulrushes, just kept her head above water, fo as to breathe, and by this stratagem escaped from her pursuers, who, after making a most diligent fearch, went away the course they thought she would take. When night came on, she left her fituation, and took a different route to that she perceived the favages had taken, by which means this poor creature wandered through the woods for five and thirty

thirty days, without any other fustenance than roots and wild-berries. At length she came to the river St. Laurence, and not perceiving any canoe along the shore, made a kind of wicker raft, on which fhe croffed the river, and had paffed by Montreal, not knowing well in what part of the river she was, when, perceiving a canoe full of favages, and fearful left they might be Iroquois, the again ran into the woods, and remained till fun-fet, when the directed her course to Montreal .---Within a mile of the city, she was discovered by a party whom she knew to be Algonquins; when they approached her, she fquatted down behind a bush, calling out to them that she was not in a condition to be feen, as fhe was naked; one of them then threw her a blanket, and conducted her into the fort. After Capt. Frazer had related this story, he told us this old Indian took great pleafure in telling it to every one, at the same time expressing the utmost

utmost indignation, and vowing revenge against the Iroquois.

We had fcarcely drank five glasses, after Captain Frazer had finished his narration, when the Indians returned, upon a pretence of business to him, which was no other than that of procuring more rum, which Captain Frazer refusing them, they grew extremely troublesome, and what, with the liquor they had already drank, were much beyond any controul, for they paid no attention to Capt. Frazer, who, finding he could not pacify, or any way get rid of them, made us an apology, and the company broke up.

On my return home, mentioning to my landlord what I had heard concerning the Iroquois, he faid, Monsieur, les Iroquois sont le plus sauvage et frauduleux de tout, and related the fad catastrophe of a Missionary, one Father Jogues, who resided a little below

low Trois Rivieres: imagining he had made great progress in converting them to Christianity, during a short interval of peace, was willing to fpread his doctrine amongst the remote of the Iroquois; for that purpose, he set out with four Indians, and a young Frenchman as his fervant; he had not passed Trois Rivieres above a league, when his four favage guides abandoned them: yet fuch was his enthusiasm and confidence of having wrought upon them fo far, that his person was in safety, he would not return, but travelled on, and at the very first Iroquois village he and his fervant came to, he was too fatally convinced of his error, for they were feized, stript, scourged, buffeted, and treated as prisoners of war. At this fudden change the good Father was in great amazement, and began (for he could speak their language) to expostulate with all the powers of elocution, which were of no avail, and the only favor that his eloquence could procure procure him was, that instead of burning him and his companion alive, they humanely condescended to behead them with a hatchet. After my landlord had finished the story, he said, with great warmth and indignation, Monsieur, les Iroquois sont frauduleux comme le Diable, et en voyagent j'ai toujours crainte de le rencontre; and, from the story he had related, you will no doubt say he had very good foundation for his fears.

W. Bull and A (1 Town and Market

I am, yours, &c.

astrophy & Sentenbert ambal ad

LETTER XX.

menoty condefeet deal to believe them with

Montreal, May 31ft, 1777.

MY DEAR FRIEND, OF HEM LAST ON WES

EFORE I leave this city, though there is not much leifure time on my hands, I shall communicate to you the fruit of my enquiries (to which I have applied myfelf this winter) respecting the advantage England derives from Canada.

It was a complaint, and perhaps not without foundation, that Canada never enriched France, and that none of its inhabitants acquired the least fortunes, but the Indian traders. As it was not the fault

fault of the country, which has many staple commodities, from which a fource of wealth might be derived, whence then is to be attributed this cause? First, from the continual state of warfare this province has been in from its very first fettlement; to the oppreffiveness of the government, and the rapaciousness of the clergy; from which causes (except those enterprizing people who embark in the fur trade) the inhabitants not having a stimulative motive, were content with a mere existence, and if a Canadian could but pay his tythes and duties to his prieft, and lay up a little to enjoy a long tedious winter, his happiness was compleat.

But the scene is now reversed; all over the province there are saw and grist-mills, and the Canadians are now enriching themselves, by exporting lumber and grain to the West Indies and the other provinces. As I observed before, it was not the fault of the country, for to perfons industriously inclined, this country has many advantages, as after they have tilled their ground in autumn, from that time till the middle of April and the begining of May, when they fow their crops, they have to cut down timber, and to faw it for building, shipping, and other uses, ready for exportation when the frost breaks up. Another great advantage this country possesses, is the quick vegetation, for the crop that is sown in May springs up, grows to perfection, is cut down and carried into the barns by the end of August.

Without confidering the hardships and difficulties they were exposed to, the Indian trader was always looked upon with an envious eye: but now, as they are not liable to the rapacity of state and clergy, but enjoy all the privileges of our happy constitution, their industry is very great, and those winters that used to be spent in feasing

feasting and pleasure, is now employed to more useful purposes, and an Indian trader is not now a man so much to be envied.

Daily experience shews, that this province is capable of producing more refources than one. What motives of policy could it be in the French to keep the Canadians in fuch a ftate of oppression? It should feem that France was sufficiently proud in having this vast territory annexed to its crown, and content with the produce of the fur trade. But left you think I am entering too deeply into politics, I shall conclude, deferring to my next an account of the fur trade, which still is the greatest resource of wealth to England, but which must in process of time be annihilated, from the very great destruction of the animals, which every year diminishes them fo fast, and occasions their flying to remoter parts, that the trader has hundreds

VOL. I.

10

of leagues farther to go in fearch of them; the necessity, therefore of encouraging hufbandry, will appear evident to you. But I fee I am again running into politics, therefore adieu.

could it be in the French to keep the Canadians in fuch a flate of oppression? It should seem that France was sufficiently proud in having this vast territory amend to its crown, and content with the produce of the fur trade. But lest you think that entering too deeply into politics, it shall conclude, deferring to my next are specially of the fur trade, which full is the greatest resount of the fur trade, which full is the which must in propess of time be annihilated which must in propess of time be annihilated animals, which every year defaultion of the animals, which every year defaulties thouse their four teats that forms to re-

vince 13%, source of producing more re-

et forelt, fejving only as an extensive hanns

male, left more room and food for thole

stock tidelai bib odw man vol stock sol Montreal, June 3d, 1777.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

I NOW proceed to give you some account of the fur trade, and as in one of my former letters the nature of Indian traders were described to you and their modes of trafficking with the savages, I shall give you some little account of the beasts, whose furs they go in search of, and hope you will not think any little remarks that I may intersperse, as dictating to your superior sense and understanding, but merely ideas that occur to me whilst writing.

By the accounts most authors have given us of Canada, they describe it, upon its first discovery, to have been an immense tract of forest, serving only as an extensive haunt to wild beafts, with which it was over-run, and which had multiplied prodigiously; for those few men who did inhabit those deferts, not having any flocks or tame animals, left more room and food for those that were wandering and free, like themfelves; and although there was no great variety, still there were multitudes of each fpecies. But they, as every thing, fooner or later, in this terrestrial globe, paid tribute to the fovereignty of man; that cruel power that has been fo fatal to every living creature, and the few that the natives destroyed for their food and cloathing, were of little note in fuch a prodigious multitude. No fooner had our luxury led us to make use of their skins, than the natives waged a perpetual war against them, which they carried on with great eagerness, as in

return for the havoc and destruction they made amongst them, they indulged in a plenty and variety of gratifications they were before unaccustomed to; and to render the war the more destructive, we assisted them with fire-arms, by the means of which great quantities of furs, and of a prodigious variety, were procured. Most of these were known in Europe, which were the same as those that came from the northern parts of our hemisphere, but they were in too small quantities to supply a great demand.

Caprice and novelty has made these furs more or less in fashion, and England has found it to be for the interest of Canada, that they should be valued at home; and that they are so with a witness, the enormous price your sister gave for a must and tippet, is a convincing proof: here I assure you they are very dear, the commonest fur cap standing you in two guineas.

Q:

Having given you a little history of furs, I shall now describe to you some of the beasts whose skins are still in request, and sirst begin with the Otter, which is so generally known in England, as to need no description; there is no other difference than that it is much larger, and its hair blacker and siner than ours, a circumstance fatal to them, as exposing them more to the pursuit of the savages.

The Pole-cat, of which there are three fpecies, is in great estimation among the Canadian hunters, as the hair is darker, more glossy, and more filky than those in Europe.

Even the Rat of North-America is valuable for its skin; but the two principal ones that are in the article of trade is the Oppossum and the Musk; many and ridiculous are the stories which are propagated relative to the semale of the former, such

among othrs, that of the young ones getting into the belly again through the teats, the fact is this, under its belly there is a loofe skin, with a small aperture in the center, and this she can expand or depress at will; if purfued, and she thinks her young are in danger, she puts them into this bag, and runs away with them up a tree. Another fingular instance of fagacity in this animal, which is feldom mentioned, is, that if purfued by other animals, fuch as the Tiger, Mountain-cat, &c. that can mount trees, it goes to the extremity of a bough, and fuspends itself by its tail. The skin of the Musk-rat is employed for the same purposes as the Beaver, of which he feems to be a diminutive; but its most intrinsic value is for that predominant and powerful perfume it produces, and which is called after this animal.

The Ermine is about the fize of a fquirrel, but not fo long, has the fame lively eyes,

Q 4 keen

look, and his motions are so quick, that the eye can scarcely follow them, it has a long bushy tail, which at the tip is as black as jet; what enables me to give you fo exact a description of this little animal is, that the daughter of the gentleman at whose house I lodge, has one in her possesfion; indeed it is the fashion for the young ladies to keep them, as ours do fquirrels. One thing not a little extraordinary of this animal is, that all the winter it was white as fnow, and the other day, when admiring it, I expressed a surprize in perceiving it had a yellow tint, when the young lady said, Ab! Monsieur, au milieu de l'été c'est jaune comme d'or. This little animal is reckoned one of the beauties of Canada, for though the fable is smaller, it is not so common.

The Martin, whose skin is the most valuable, is only to be met with in the center of the forests, far from any habitation, and

and although fo fmall an animal, is a beaft of prey, living entirely upon birds. It is but a foot and a half long, yet leaves a print in the fnow, which appears to be the footstep of a larger animal, occasioned by its jumping along and giving the marks of both feet together: their fur is much esteemed, but is inferior to that species which are called fables, whose skins are of a shining black. Those of the Martin encrease in value from the various dyes, the deeper the tint the more valuable, and they gradually encrease from a light brown to the deep gloffy black of the fable. The Martins feldom more than once in two or three years quit their recesses in these impenetrable woods, and when they do, the Canadians take it as a fign of a good winter, imagining there will be great quantities of fnow, and confequently good sport in destroying them. all the court of the control of the second

The Wild-cat of Canada is reckoned much finaller than those upon the northern continent of Europe, and is the fame kind of animal that was called by the ancients the Lynx, of which an erroneous opinion has ever prevailed amongst the vulgar, that it is possessed of the power of piercing to death with its eyes whatever it deftines for its prey, as nature had deprived it of the faculties of hearing and fmelling at a distance, which mistaken notion must have arisen from this simple cause, that as this animal lives upon what game it can catch, it will purfue it to the very tops of the tallest trees, and nature having endowed it with a quicker fight than most other animals, whatever it purfues, though of ever fo fmall a nature, it never loses fight of, let the foliage of the trees be ever fo thick. The flesh of this animal is very white, and faid to be well flavored, but the Indians hunt it chiefly for its skin, the hair of it being long, and of a fine light grey, but not fo valuable as that of the fox.

there a sale the sale than a

This animal, like other natives of the frozen climates, where nature produces but few vegetables, is carniverous.

Befides the fmall furs, Canada fupplies England with the skins of the Stag, Deer, Roebuck, the Caribou and the Elk, the latter of which is supposed to be the original of all these species. All these animals are hunted by the Canadians, but the chace of the Bear the savages have reserved to themselves, and which is their favorite sport; it seems best adapted to their war-like manners, strength and bravery, and especially as those animals supply most of their wants.

Fearful lest you may grow tired of this heavy detail of wild beasts, I shall conclude this, reserving to my next the description

of the only two that are worthy of notice, the Bear and the Beaver, the latter of which possesses all the friendly dispositions, divested of all the vices and misfortunes that await us, and which debars us from the true and real pleasures arising from the friendly and sweet intercourse that should subsist between man and man.

To wants from the deal, restant who

Yours, &c.

its fleft, rubbing thenfelves with its greate, and clearlying themfelves with its fkin, it may not be amils to give you fome

Little account of this animal, and the in-

an account of fome of his particularities.

As no doubt you must have seen many

This animal is rather fix than force, and

Dovoving victo list & Montreal, June 716, 1777.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

PPORTUNITIES almost daily occuring, I am happy to embrace them,
during the little time I have to remain in
this city; when I quit it, you will think
me very remiss in addressing you. Let me
sincerely assure you, although there will be
no regular conveyance, I shall embrace
every opportunity that offers.

As in my last I mentioned to you that the savages were supplied with most of their wants from the Bear, feeding upon its flesh, rubbing themselves with its grease, and cloathing themselves with its skin, it may not be amis to give you some little account of this animal, and the singular method they have of destroying them.

As no doubt you must have seen many of them in England, I shall only give you an account of some of its particularities.

This animal is rather shy than sierce, and will seldom attack a man; on the contrary, they will sly at the sight of him, and a dog will drive them a great way. The only time they are dangerous is after having been wounded, when they quit the hollow trees they have resided in all the winter, and at the time of rutting, which is in the month of July; they are then so sierce and ill-tempered, the effects of jealousy, that they are extremely dangerous to meet with. At this season they grow very lean, and their slesh bas so disagreeable a relish, that the Indians, whose

whose stomachs are none of the most delicate, will not touch it. Who could conceive that an animal, so unlovely in its appearance, should in the space of one month grow leaner by the belle passion, than after an abstinence of fix months.

by which means he is flichered from all

But the season over, he recovers his former embonpoint, which he is greatly assisted in regaining by the great quantity of fruits the woods abound with, and of which he is extremely greedy; grapes he is particularly fond of, climbing after them up the most lofty trees. After he has fed for some time on fruits, his sless becomes delicious, and continues so till spring.

It is furprizing enough that this animal, although provided with fo warm a fur, and not of the most delicate appearance, should take more precautions than any other to preserve itself from the cold, (this may serve as a lesson from nature,

not to form our judgment of things by appearance, fince every one is the best judge of his own wants;) for which purpose, when the winter sets in, he climbs up the hollow rotten trunk of an old tree, stopping up the entrance with pine branches, by which means he is sheltered from all inclemencies of the weather, and when once lodged, he feldom or ever quits his apartment during the winter, which is the more fingular, it being certain that he lays up no manner of provision, and that he must require some nourishment. That he requires little food is natural to suppose, as at the end of autumn he is very fat, takes no exercise, and almost always sleeps, and, therefore, lofing little by perspiration, has very feldom occasion to go abroad in quest of it, and when he does, hastens back to his retreat. A ridiculous notion is gone abroad into the world, that during the winter the sole nourishment of the Bear is lieking its paws, which, no doubt, arose from from the amazing long time these animals can, either through the nourishment they receive from sleep, or idleness, go without food. Yet that such an idea should prevail, I am not surprized, as there has been an instance of one that was chained for a whole winter without either food or drink, and at the end of six months was found as fat as when first caught.

The feafon for hunting the bear is in winter, when the Indians force him from his habitation by fetting fire to the pine branches that he has drawn together at the bottom of the hollow tree, when the fmoke afcending up the trunk, drives him from his late comfortable habitation, from which he no fooner descends, than they kill him. The Indians now only destroy them to answer their own wants, as formerly they used to do for the purpose of disposing of their skins to the traders; but it was no fooner understood that Vol. I. R Canada Canada was stored with Beavers, than the favages, urged on by a more lucrative interest, directed their war against an animal the most harmless, who molests no living creature, and is neither carniverous nor fanguinary. This is, I am forry to observe, become an object of man's most earnest pursuit, and the one that the savages hunt after with the greatest eagerness and cruelty; a circumstance entirely owing to the unmerciful rapaciousness which luxury has made necessary in skins, for all the polished nations of Europe.

This animal is by nature adapted for focial life, being endowed with an instinct in the preservation and propagation of its species; it is generally about three or four feet long, mostly weighing from forty to sixty pounds; the hinder feet are webbed, which enables it to swim, and in the fore feet the toes are divided; its tail is oval, very flat, and covered with scales; the head resembles

branches that We has dea

refembles that of a rat, in which are four very fharp teeth, with these it will gnaw through trees of a great circumference.

This animal is divested of turbulent passions, without a desire of doing injury to any one, free from craft, scarcely defending itself, unless it lives in society; it never bites, except when caught, and as nature has not supplied it with any weapons of defence, by a natural instinct as it were, it forms focieties, and has various contrivances to fecure its eafe, without fighting, and to live without committing, or fuffering an injury; although this peaceable, and you may fay almost tame animal, enters into fociety, it is nevertheless independent, every want being fupplied by itself, and therefore it is a flave to none. It will not ferve, nor does it pretend to command, every care feems directed by an instinct, that at the same time, as it labors for the general good, it lives for itself R 2 alone.

alone. To learn the nature of the focieties of these animals, as it was related to me by my landlord, may afford you the same entertainment it did me.

In the month of June or July, they affemble from all quarters, to the number of two or three hundred, near fome lake or pool of water, to build their habitations against winter, the construction of which, from the complication and manner of disposing the materials, one would be led to imagine to be beyond the capacity of any one but an intelligent being, and especially in their constructing of dams, when they cannot meet with a lake or pool; in this case they fix upon fome river, when the first of their labour is to make a dam, which they generally do in the shallowest part of the stream, for that purpose felling trees with the four fharp teeth that I have already described; five or fix of them will gnaw a large one

one through, and to mark to you the wonderful fagacity of these industrious brutes, they contrive it fo that it always falls in the water: having laid this foundation, they fell fmaller trees, which they roll to this great one, but what appears the most wonderful is, the manner they fink the piles in the water, to prevent the stream's carrying away the trees, they lay across. Their contrivance is this, with their nails they dig a hole in the ground, or at the bottom of the water, with their teeth they rest the stake against the bank of the river, or against the tree that lies across, and with their feet they raise the stake and fink it with the sharp end (which these sensible animals make to it) in the hole that they have made, where it stands up; and to render these stakes or piles more fecure, they interweave branches of small trees, and with their tails wisk up a kind of mortar with clay, and fill the vacant space of the interwoven branches.

R 3

After

After this work is finished by the body at large, each one confiders of fome lodging for himself; an hut being built upon piles on the fides of the Lake, capable of containing from two or three to ten or fifteen, (for they divide themselves into companies, and build these huts accordingly;) which are formed with walls and partitions of about two feet thick and as many in height, arched over, and the whole fo plaistered with clay, that the smallest breath of air cannot penetrate through them; each apartment is made large enough to contain two, a male and female; each hut has two entrances, one towards the land, and the other on the fide towards the stream, the former for them to go into the woods to fetch provisions, and the latter to escape from their enemy, that is to fay MAN, the destroyer of cities and commonwealths. The infide of their apartments has no other furniture than the flooring of grass covered with the

the boughs of the fir, and these animals are so cleanly, that no filth of any kind is ever seen in these apartments.

sa but torgrange swhat

In each hut there are store houses proportionate to the number of its inhabitants; every one knows its own, and never steals from his neighbour. Each party, that is to fay, the male and female, live in their own habitations; they have no jealousies or quarrels; the provisions of the community are collected and expended without any contest, and rest satisfied with the simple food that their labors procure them. The only passion they have is that of conjugal affection, wherein a most excellent example is held forth to that all-wife and allfufficient man, who is led away by every gust of passion and vanity. featons.

Two of these animals, in the course of their labours in the summer months, match together, unite by inclination and reciprocal

ciprocal choice, and agree to pass the winter, and like too many couple who hastily enter into matrimony with equally as good motives, but forgetting what should make the happiness lasting, that of laying up a stock to guard against an inclement season.

The happy couple retire to their hut about the end of autumn, which has been observed to be no less favorable to love than spring; for if the season of slowers invites the feathered tribe to propagate in the woods, the season of fruits as powerfully excites the inhabitants of the earth in the reproduction of their species; besides, as winter gives leisure for amorous pursuits, it compensates for the advantages of other seasons.

I am this moment told that the pacquet is going to fail, and must therefore defer a further account of this wonderful and furprizing

furprizing animal, from whom fo many lessons of industry and morality may be drawn, till another opportunity, and conclude with assuring you of my best wishes for your happiness and prosperity, and that I remain

Inip I tent my first, by, in which case you may receive this before the other, which

the large of the property of the word and to got

Tree And area Contraction

Yours, &c.

In prizing animal, from whom to many, leftons of industry and mornity may be drawn, till another opportunity, and conclude with assuring you of my bost wishes

LETTER XXIII

Montreal, June 8th, 1777.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

I SEND this by our friend Captain F. who is going post to Quebec, from which place he will sail immediately, and as the navigation from this city to Quebec is much delayed by the various currents and other causes in the river, he will be there as soon, if not sooner, than the ship I sent my first by, in which case you may receive this before the other, which may greatly bewilder you. I therefore shall just hint to you, this is the conclusion of the history of the Beaver.

If my recollection does not deceive me, I left off in my last at describing his love, that universal passion of nature, which the Beaver seems to enjoy in the conjugal state, comparatively much happier than mankind; for when they couple and enter their huts, they never quit each other, consecrating their whole time to love, from which neither labor nor any other object can divert them.

If by chance a fun-shiny day should happen to enliven the gloomy melancholy of the season, the happy couple leave their huts to walk on the borders of the Lake, regaling themselves with some fresh bark, and breathing the salutary exhalations of the earth. At the conclusion of the winter, the mother brings forth the endearing pledges of their affection, while the father ranges the woods, allured by the sweets of the spring, leaving to his little family that portion of room which he took up in

his narrow cell. The Beaver generally produces two or three, which the mother fuckles, nurses and trains up, for when the father is absent, she takes out the young ones, in her excursions for cray and other fish, and green bark to recruit her own strength and to feed her young, till the feason of labor returns; for although these animals are so industrious as to build themselves habitations that would last them a century, they are obliged to rebuild them every year, as the first thing the traders do when they meet with any of their works, is to break down their cabins and the dam, together with their dyke.

There are various methods of taking and destroying these animals, by draining the water from their dykes, and sometimes by snares; they are very seldom shot at, for unless killed on the spot, they are lost to the huntsman, by plunging into the water wounded, when they sink to the bottom

and never rife. The most certain and general mode of catching them is by setting traps in the woods, where they perceive them to have been eating the bark of the young trees; they bait these traps with fresh slips of wood, which the Beaver no sooner touches, than a great weight falls and crushes its loins, when the huntsman, who lies concealed near the spot, hastens to kill it.

an interest faicity to propagate in

No doubt but by this time you are heartily tired with fo long a detail of this animal; but if I have deviated from the common path of description, I can only say it has proceeded from these two causes, that I cannot sufficiently admire the many virtues it possesses, divested of all manner of vice, and have been lost in the contemplation of that Divine Being, who formed it with all these natural endowments.

You must pardon my making a comparison between the societies of these animals and those of a convent. If happiness may be faid to dwell in both communities, it must be allowed to be by very opposite means. The happiness of one consists in following the dictates of nature; in the other, nature, the fweets of focial love, and the laws of our creation, are totally deftroyed! The inftitution of the fociety of the Beaver, feems folely to propagate its fpecies; the other to annihilate it. How many, who might have dignified nature under the character of a fond mother and an affectionate wife, are loft to the world and to themselves !--- they cannot help feeling tender emotions, and, in the bitterness of milery, execrate that tyrant custom, which has torn them from the embraces of happiness and chained them in cells, a prey to affections hopeless and insatiable---the idea carries me beyond myself.

What will not the feelings of humanity exclaim, when it confiders that these gloomy and serocious institutions are wasting away in all parts of Europe! Institutions not only injurious but inhuman, which, under the absurd and ridiculous notion of making men equal to angels, robs health of its vigor, and beauty of its reward.

I am most agreeably interrupted in my serious reslections, by a visit from our friend S---, who is just arrived from New-York; he was taken prisoner in the course of last summer, by a notorious fellow of the name of Whitcomb, the same man who shot Brigadier General Gordon, the particulars of which I shall inform you in my next.

Brigadier Gesteral Gordon; he was mounted on a spirited horse, and Whiteousk

Thirlding.

Yours, &c., and St. John's Thomas Yours, &c.,

What will not the feelings of framently exclains, when it confiders that I these gloomy and fee odous in futurious are wall, are away in all pairs of Furone! Infitted

mamuLine Tole R law XXIV. 2nd Thickless and taliculous

notion of making menoceptal to angels,

Montreal; June 12th, 1777.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

In my last I mentioned to you the name of one Whitcomb, a native of Connecticut, and a great partizan of the Americans, who, after the defeat upon the Lakes, offered his fervice to venture through the woods, and bring in prisoner an English officer, for which purpose he stationed himself among the thickest copses that are between La Prairé and St. John's. The first officer who happened to pass him was Brigadier General Gordon; he was mounted on a spirited horse, and Whitcomb thinking

thinking there was little probability of feizing him, fired at and wounded him in the shoulder. The General immediately rode as fast as he could to the camp at St. John's, which he had but just reached, when with lofs of blood and fatigue, he fell from his horse; some foldiers, took him up and carried him to the hospital, where, after his wound was dreffed, and he was a little at eafe, he related the circumstance, which being immediately made known to General Carleton, a party of Indians were fent out to fcour the woods, and fearch for Whitcomb, but in vain, as he hastened back to Ticonderoga. General Carleton, however, imagining he might be lurking about the woods, or fecreted in the house of some disaffected Canadian, issued out a proclamation among the inhabitants, offering a reward of fifty guineas to any one that would bring Whitcomb, alive or dead, to the camp.

Vol. I. S A few

A few days after this General Gordon died of his wound, in whose death we fincerely lamented the loss of a brave and experienced officer.

When Whitcomb returned to Ticonderoga, and informed the General who commanded there, that although he could not take an officer prisoner, he believed he had mortally wounded one, the General expressed his disapprobation in the highest terms, and was so much displeased at the transaction, that Whitcomb, in order to effect a reconciliation, offered his service to go again, professing he would forfeit his life, if he did not return with a prisoner.

He accordingly, with two other men, proceeded down Lake Champlain, in a canoe, to a finall creek, where they fecreted it, and repaired to the woods, to the fame fpot where Whitcomb had stationed himself before; the two men lay concealed a little

way in the wood, whilft he skulked about the borders of it.

The regiment of which our friend S--is Quarter-master, having occasion for fome stores from Montreal, he was going from the campt at St. John's to procure them; he was advised not to go this road, but by way of Chamblee, on account of the late accident, but you know him to be a man of great bravery and personal courage, joined with uncommon strength; refolving not to go fo many miles out of his road for any Whitcomb whatever, he jocofely added, that he should be very glad to meet with him, as he was fure he should get the reward; in this, however, he was greatly mistaken, his reward being noother than that of being taken prisoner himself.

Previous to his fetting out he took every precaution, having not only loaded his fusée, but charged a brace of pistols; when he came near to the woods I have already feribed, he was very cautious, but in an instant, Whitcomb and the two men he had with him sprung from behind a thick bush, and seized him before he could make the least resistance; they then took from him his susee and pistols, tied his arms behind him with ropes, and blind-folded him.

It was three days before they reached the canoe that had been concealed, during which time they had but very scanty fare; a few hard biscuits served to allay hunger, while the fruit of the woods was a luxury!--- When Whitcomb had marched him to such a distance as he thought he could not make his escape, were he at liberty, through fear of losing himself, for the greater ease on his own part, and to facilitate their march, they untied his hands, and took the cloth from his eyes. Only picture to yourself what must have been his feelings, at seeing himself in the midst of a thick wood, surrounded

rounded by three desperate fellows, and uncertain as to their intentions!

At night, when they had partaken of their fcanty pittance, two out of the three used to sleep, whilst the other kept watch. The first night he slept through fatigue; on the fecond, as you may naturally fuppose, from his great anxiety of mind, he could not close his eyes, in the middle of which an opportunity occurred whereby •he could have effected his escape, for the man whose watch it was, fell fast asleep. He has fince told me how his mind wavered for a length of time, what measures to purfue; he could not bear the idea of putting them to death, though justified by the rules of war: if he escaped from them, they might in all probability retake and ill-treat him. The great hazard of all, which determined him to abide by his fate was, that by being fo many miles in a tract of wood, where he could not tell what S 3 direction

direction to take (having been blind-folded when he entered it) he might possibly wander up and down till he perished with hunger. In this restless state, he remained till day-break, when they refumed their march, and in the evening came to the creek where the canoe was concealed; they then fecured him again, put him in the canoe, and proceeded up the lake to Ticonderoga, where they arrived early the next morning. When they landed him he was again blind-folded, that he might not fee their works, and thus conducted to the General, whose only motive for endeavouring to get an officer was, either by threats or intreaties, to gain information relative to our army. In this, however, he was greatly disappointed, and as he could not obtain the least intelligence from our friend, he ordered him as prisoner of war upon his parole, to some of the interior towns, from which place, as I informed you in my last, he is just returned, as hearty

hearty and well as ever. I should not have dwelt so long on this subject, but knowing you have his welfare so much at heart, that you feel yourself interested in whatever concerns him.

I shall now conclude, but before I do so, let me congratulate you on the recovery of your health, after so alarming an illness. Good health alone sweetens life, and that you may long enjoy it, both for your own sake and that of your friends, is the ardent wish of

The vertical situation graduals with the load

is cold not liest from the third equipment was greatly delegated and the second to the greatly seed to a few times and the second tree of the seco

Ann november of Ten man.

Yours, &c.

beauty and well as ever. I should not have dwelt so long on this subject, but knowing you have his welfare so much at heart, that you seed wourself interested in whatever

LETTER XXV.

I finall now conclude, but before I do fo.

your health, after to alarming an illnefs.

Camp at St. John's, June 14th, 1777.

Good health alone fiveetons in and theel bood, drawn way long enjoy it better the control of the

I HAD scarcely finished my last, when I received orders to march to this place, and am now entering upon the hurry and bustle of an active campaign. You must not accuse me now of inattention, if you should not hear from me so frequently.

As I observed in a former letter, it was the general opinion the King's troops would not be prevented passing Lake Champlain, but wait our arrival at Ticonderoga; in that case the operations of the campaign will

will commence at Crown Point. It would be doing great injustice to those who have been stationed at this garrison during the winter, if I omitted to mention their great exertions in repairing, augmenting, and rendering fit for immediate fervice the batteaux, gun-boats, and armed veffels, The other parts of the army have been equally as industrious in establishing magazines at Montreal, Sorell and Chamblee, which must be effected during the frost, not only as the conveyance is easier at that time, but on account of the roads, which, by the running and melting of the fnow, are generally impaffable for fome complified previous to our processition force to lay flage to Ticonderoga

By all the accounts that can be collected, the Americans are in great force at Ticonderoga, nearly to the amount of 12,000, and a confiderable number occupy Lake George, fustained by a great naval power, with a view, no doubt, of securing their retreat

Ticonderoga.

Should the navigation of Lake Champlain be fecured by the superiority of our naval force, the advanced corps, under the command of General Fraser, with a large body of savages and Canadians, for scouts and out-works, and the best of our engineers and artificers, are to take possession of Crown Point, and to fortify it. The intention is with a view to prevent insult from the enemy, during the time necessary for collecting stores, forming magazines and fortifying posts, all which must be accomplished previous to our proceeding in force to lay siege to Ticonderoga.

This brigade being stationed at Crown Point, as a check on the enemy, the rest of the army are to be employed in forwarding the convoys and transports of provisions, removing artillery, preparing fascines and other

other necessaries for artillery operations, and to commence the fiege; and that the enemy during that period may not rest in tranquillity, corps of favages, supported by detachments of the light infantry, are to keep them in continual alarm within their works, at the fame time to cover reconnoitering parties, both of general officers and engineers, and to obtain the best intelligence of their strength, position and defign. From the great preparations that have been made during the winter, and by the vigorous exertion of the troops, who are in great health and spirits, it may reafonably be expected that the reduction of Ticonderoga will be early in the fummer, unless some misfortune, human prudence cannot foresee, should prevent it, although it is the general opinion it will be warmly contested, and that there will be much blood-shed. The Americans, when they drew the fword, must have foreseen a bloody contest, and expected all the horrors of a illuf to

war, carried on as it were in their own bosoms, laying waste their fields of harveft, deftroying every comfort, and introducing every mifery mankind is capable of devising. But had certain persons, who were actuated by no other motives than a welfare and prosperity to both countries. directed their resolves, they would have advised a peaceable submission to the Mother Country, and eafily prevented all the horrors of a civil war. America, from a number of aggregate fortunate circumstances, by flow degrees, had arisen to a flate of great prosperity, and the power that she had fixed by that prosperity, bids fair to be of some duration, yet, in my opinion, not to fuch a degree as to establish her independence; her present diffressed fituation, without fome other favorable circumstance, must inevitably prevent the execution of that idea. I am fully perfuaded in my own mind, had they but referved their ideas of independency for half half a century longer, from their increase of population and wealth, they would have fixed it without much difficulty, or even the affiftance of any other power, and thus become the first nation in the world. In the present day, if they attain their boasted end, it must be by the arm of some nation, to whom, for want of refources to defray the expences of their alliance, she will be in continual broils and disputes, which may perhaps finally terminate in a total fubjection, and that abject flavery they fo ridiculously pretend to dread from us. Should this be the cafe, fhe will regret the loss of that protection from the Mother Country, she is now treating with so much ingratitude. Leaving you to your own remarks, for no doubt you will fay, "a foldier and a politician!" I shall divert your attention from the cabals of mankind, to the wonderful productions of nature, in defcribing to you a little animal that was brought me lately, called a flying-squirrel.

This animal takes its name from being provided with a skin, or membrane, which adheres to each fide, about the breadth of three inches, extending from its hind to fore feet, where it is connected by a bony articulation; it expands this membrane like a fail, by which it is enabled to fly from one tree to another, at a great distance. Most fquirrels will jump from tree to tree, when contiguous, but this animal will fly an incredible way. Its skin is very foft, and of a beautiful dark grey, with eyes large, black, and very prominent; it fomewhat differs from the other squirrels in its taste, caring little for nuts, the chief and favorite food being the fresh tops of the birch. This little animal makes its bed in a very curious manner, of the moss of the fame tree, in which it lies as it were buried, feldom stirring from thence in the day time, unless disturbed. I came into possession of it from a little drum-boy's going up a tree after a bird's nest, who perceiving perceiving it lay in that dormitory state, seized it and brought it to me, for he had heard that I was making a collection of natural curiosities. By the bye, I beg you will inform me, in your next, if you received safe the little collection I sent you from Montreal. I have added this curious animal, and one of another species, called the ground squirrel, which is a little larger than a mouse, and most beautifully spotted like a fawn, to the collection I am now making, and hope they will be considered as tokens of friendship from

the discounty program and an independent of the con-

Her Winsternatusing

Yours, &c.

processing it lay in that domnitory flate, leaded it and brought it to me, for he

Beilion I fent

LETTER XXVI.

called the ground squares, which is a little

fronted like a flown to the collection I am

Camp at River Bouquet, June 23, 1777.

conditions are the little co

MY DEAR FRIEND,

WE have proceeded thus far, and, from all appearance, shall traverse the remainder of our way on the Lake, without meeting any opposition from the enemy, their design being, as I before mentioned to you, to dispute Ticonderoga; the intelligence from different spies and deserters fully confirm us in this opinion, who report, that they have labored hard to strengthen, and mean to dispute it most vigorously. They are now building row-gallies at Fort George, for the defence

defence of that lake, and fortifying the road to Skenesborough.

It feems the Congress have consigned to the four New England provinces, as they are excellent axe-men, and very expeditious in felling of trees, the task of supplying men and provision to oppose the progress of our forces, which they have undertaken, upon condition of being exempt from supplying General Washington's army. If that really is the case, we shall have business enough upon our hands, having four of the most powerful and rebellious provinces to deal with; they have this advantage too, that upon their frontiers, should any disaster befall them, it can be so easily recruited, both as to men and provisions.

Having proceeded thus far up the lake, I am enabled to give you fome account of it, especially as we have passed the broadest part. There are many small islands dispersed. I. There are persed to persed the broadest part.

perfed in different parts, and where it is widest, you are not able to discern the opposite shore; there are several plantations on each fide, but they are more numerous on the fouth, the north fide being lofty rocky mountains. It abounds with great quantities and variety of fish; sturgeon, black bafs, mafquenongez, pike of an incredible fize, and many others, among which is a cat-fish, which is about eighteen inches long, of a brownish cast, without scales, having a large round head, refembling that of a cat's, from which it derives its name; they have on their heads protuberances fimilar to the horns of a fnail, and like them can elevate and depress them at pleasure, and when fully extended, are about two inches long; if in liberating one of these fish from the hook, it strikes you with one of its horns, it leaves an unaccountable and unpleafant fensation on the part affected for two or three days. Its fins are very bony and ftrong, berred

strong, like those of a perch, it commonly weighs about five or fix pounds; the flesh is fat and luscious, greatly resembling the flavor of an eel.

There are at this feafon of the year prodigious flights of pigeons croffing the lake, of a most beautiful plumage, and in aftonishing quantities.

These are most excellent eating, and that you may form fome idea as to their number, at one of our encampments, the men for one day wholly fubfifted on them; fatigued with their flight in croffing the lake, they alight upon the first branch they can reach to, many are fo weary as to drop in the water, and are eafily caught; those that alight upon a bough being unable to fly again, the foldiers knock down with long poles.

During the flights of these pigeons, which cross this lake into Canada, and are continually flying about in large flocks, the Canadians find great amusement in shooting them, which they do after a very fingular manner: in the day time they go into the woods, and make ladders by the fide of the tall pines, which the pigeons rooft on, and when it is dark they creep foftly under and fire up this ladder, killing them in great abundance; they then strike a light, and firing a knot of the pitch pine, pick up those they have killed, and the wounded ones that are unable to fly .---During the flights of these pigeons, which generally last three weeks or a month, the lower fort of Canadians mostly subfist on them.

Now I am upon this subject, it reminds me of what Monsieur Blondeaux was continually telling me of, le grand plaisir que j'aurai quand l'été commencera en tuant les tourtes:

tourtes; adding, at the fame time, with great pleasure, amusement que le Canadien aime beaucoup. However, as to the numbers he used always to join with this observation, I generally thought my good landlord was fetting off his country to great advantage by dealing in the marvellous, and should have been impressed with that idea, had I not been by ocular demonstration convinced to the contrary.

Not only at this encampment, but likewife at our former ones, we were under the necessity of clearing the thick underwood, and cutting down the finall trees before we could encamp, during which time you are almost devoured with the musquitos, that fwarm in great abundance, and are continually peftering you till the fires are lighted, when the fmoke immediately disperses them.

Tigotte and In a man Tigotte a dallage a falla

In clearing the woods for our encampment at this place, a very favorite dog of Lord Balcarres's, of the Newfoundland breed, had a most miraculous escape; in the very instant that a heavy pine tree was falling, the dog run across, the tree fell, and crushed the poor creature into the earth; in this fituation every affiftance was given, and when he was extricated, he came jumping and frisking up to his master, to the furprize of every one, who naturally imagined the creature must have had all its bones broken, for when the tree fell, it shook the earth some distance round. The preservation of the dog is entirely attributed to the nature of the foil, which was fandy and pliable. I need not, add, after this event, how much his Lordthip prizes his favorite dog Batteaux.

Two miles up this river there is a fawmill, and a fall of water, where there is most excellent trout-fishing. You who are fo fond of the diversion of angling, would find most excellent sport in this country. How I could wish you here, only for an hour, in that employment, that I might have the happiness, for that little time, of conversing with you, to ask you a thousand questions, to hear of those who are dear to me, to—but I must stop my reflection and my wishes together.

an expedition against the Indians, while Canada will under the Prench Cover ament.

them apon's treaty of peace. "It need and

ye feeday. General Burgoyne mad a conforence with there; and as I am (enclose

Yours, &c.

Et ei chabel of Taluan mo don LET-

LETTER XXVII.

Camp at River Bouquet, June 24, 1777.

varietion and arvayulies rog

MY DEAR FRIEND,

Colonel Bouquet, who commanded an expedition against the Indians, whilst Canada was under the French Government, as at this place he had a conversation with them upon a treaty of peace.

It should seem as if it was the destined spot to have intercourse with Indians, for yesterday General Burgoyne had a conference with them; and as I am sensible how much our employing Indians in this

war

war is reprobated in England, I shall give you the General's speech, and their answer, of which you may form your own opinion. When the assembly were met, the General thus addressed them, by means of an interpreter:

hed videologic available before

" Chiefs and Warriors,

"The great King, our common father, and the patron of all who feek and deferve his protection, has confidered with fatisfaction the general conduct of the Indian tribes, from the beginning of the troubles in America. Too fagacious and too faithful to be deluded or corrupted, they have observed the violated rights of the parental power they love, and burned to vindicate them. A few individuals alone, the refuse of a small tribe, at the first were led astray: and the misrepresentations, the specious allurements, the insidious promises, and

"diversified plots in which the rebels are exercised, and all of which they employed for that effect, have served only in the end to enhance the honor of the tribes in general, by demonstrating to the world how sew and how contemptible are the apostates! It is a truth known to you all, these pitiful examples excepted (and they have probably before this day hid their faces in shame) the collective voices and hands of the Indian tribes over this vast continent, are on the side of justice, of law, and the King.

"The restraint you have put upon your resentment in waiting the King your father's call to arms, the hardest proof, I am perfuaded, to which your affection could have been put, is another manifest and affecting mark of your adhermence to that principle of connection to which you were always fond to allude, and

" and which is the mutual joy and the duty of the parent to cherish.

"The clemency of your father has been " abused, the offers of his mercy have "been despised, and his farther patience "would, in his eyes, become culpable, "in as much as it would with-hold re-"dress from the most grievous oppressions "in the provinces, that ever difgraced "the history of mankind. It therefore " remains for me, the General of one of " his Majesty's armies, and in this council "his reprefentative, to release you from "those bonds which your obedience im-" posed-Warriors you are free-go forth " in might and valor of your cause-strike " at the common enemies of Great Britain " and America-disturbers of public order, " peace and happiness, destroyers of com-"merce, parricides of state."

The General then directing their attentions, by pointing to the officers, both German and British, that attended this meeting, proceeded:

"The circle round you, the chiefs of "his Majesty's European forces, and of "the Princes his allies, efteem you as "brothers in the war; emulous in glory " and in friendship, we will endeavor re-"ciprocally to give and to receive ex-" amples; we know how to value, and "we will strive to imitate your presever-" ance in enterprize and your constancy, "to refift hunger, wearinefs and pain. "Be it our task, from the dictates of our " religion, the laws of our warfare, and "the principles and interest of our policy, " to regulate your passions when they over-" bear, to point out where it is nobler to " fpare than to revenge, to discriminate "degrees of guilt, to fuspend the uplifted " stroke, to chastise and not to destroy.

" This

"This war to you my friends is new; upon all former occasions, in taking the field, you held yourselves authorized to destroy wherever you came, because every where you found an enemy. The case is now very different.

"The King has many faithful subjects dispersed in the provinces, consequently you have many brothers there, and these people are more to be pitied, that they are persecuted or imprisoned wherever they are discovered or suspected, and to dissemble, to a generous mind, is a yet more grievous punishment.

"Perfuaded that your magnanimity of character, joined to your principles of affection to the King, will give me fuller controul over your minds, than the military rank with which I am invested. I enjoin your most ferious attention to the rules which I hereby proclaim for your invariable

" invariable observation during the cam-

After answering, Etow! Etow! in their language signifying approbation, they appeared to pay very great attention to the interpreter, eager to catch the General's instructions.

"I positively forbid blood-shed, when you are not opposed in arms.

"Aged men, women, children and pri"foners, must be held facred from the
"knife or hatchet, even in the time of
"actual conflict.

"You shall receive compensation for the prisoners you take, but you shall be called to account for scalps.

rank with which I am unerland that

"In conformity and indulgence of your customs, which have affixed an idea of "honor

"honor to fuch badges of victory, you hall be allowed to take the scalps of the dead, when killed by your fire and in fair opposition; but on no account, or pretence, or subtilty, or prevarication, are they to be taken from the wounded, or even dying; and still less pardonable, if possible, will it be held, to kill men in that condition, on purpose, and upon a fupposition that this protection to the wounded would be thereby evaded.

" Base, lurking affassins, incendiaries, "ravagers and plunderers of the country, "to whatever army they may belong, shall "be treated with less reserve; but the lati-"tude must be given you by order, and I "must be the judge on the occasion.

"Should the enemy, on their parts, dare
"to countenance acts of barbarity towards
"those who may fall into their hands, it
"shall be yours also to retaliate: but till
"this

"this feverity be thus compelled, bear im"moveable in your hearts this folid maxim,
"(it cannot be too deeply impressed) that
"the great essential reward, the worthy
"fervice of your alliance, the sincerity of
"your zeal to the King, your father and
never-failing protector, will be examined
and judged upon the test only of your
"steady and uniform adherence to the
"orders and counsels of those to whom
his Majesty has entrusted the direction
"and honor of his arms."

After the General had finished his speech, they all of them cried out, Etow! Etow! Etow! and after remaining some little time in consultation, an old Chief of the Iroquois rose up, and made the following answer:

"I stand up in the name of all the na"tions present to assure our father, that
"we have attentively listened to his dif"course---

"courfe---we receive you as our father,

" because when you speak we hear the voice

" of our great father beyond the great lake.

"We rejoice in the approbation you have expressed of our behaviour.

"We have been tried and tempted by the Bostonians; but we have loved our father, and our hatchets have been fharpened upon our affections.

"In proof of the fincerity of our pro"fessions, our whole villages, able to go
"to war, are come forth. The old and
"infirm, our infants and wives, alone re"main at home.

"With one common affent, we promife
a constant obedience to all you have
ordered, and all you shall order, and
may the father of days give you many,
and success."

Vol. I. U After

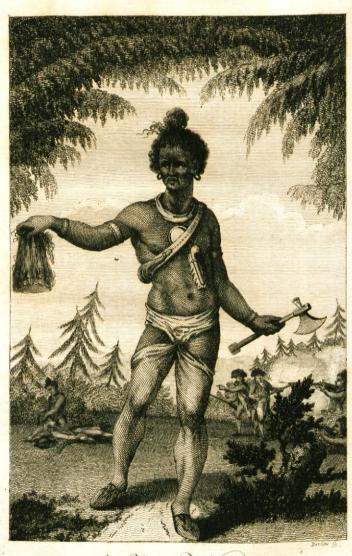
After the Chief of the *Iroquois* had finished, they all as before cried out, *Etow!* Etow! and the meeting broke up.

One of the General's Aid-de-Camps informed me, that the General was highly pleafed to find the Indians fo tractable, hoping the effential fervice to be expected, would be obtained in employing them. It is through the friendship of Captain ****, who took the speeches down, that I am enabled to fend them to you.

Orders being given that the army is to embark to-morrow at day-break, to proceed up the lake, and having many things to adjust, I hope you will pardon my making a hasty conclusion, and remain,

Yours, &c.





An Indian Warrior, Entering his Wigwam with a Scalp.

LETTER XXVIII.

mentance, they maint their successor to

think what a profunctor degree of conce

the best arrange our halfer? on age

Camp at Button-Mole-Bay, June 24, 1777.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

A FTER the meeting of the Indians at river Bouquet, the General ordered them fome liquor, and they had a wardance, in which they throw themselves in various postures, every now and then making most hideous yells; as to their appearance, nothing more horrid can you paint to your imagination, being dressed in such an outre manner, some with the skins of bulls with the horns upon their heads, others with a great quantity of feathers, and many in a state of total nudity; there

was one among them at whose modesty I could not help fmiling, and who, rather than be divested of any covering, had tied a blackbird before him. Joined to thefe strange dresses, and added to the grotesque appearance, they paint their faces of various colors, with a view to inspire an additional horror. It is almost incredible to think what a prodigious degree of conceit and foppery reigns amongst the savages in decorating their persons, perhaps not inferior to that by which alone fome of our pretty fellows of the prefent age fo confpicuoufly diftinguish themselves. The following striking instance of it, several other officers, as well as myfelf, were eye-witneffes to, and it afforded us no fmall entertainment:

In our way to their encampment, we observed a young Indian who was preparing for the war-dance, seated under a wigwam, with a small looking-glass placed before him,

him, and furrounded with feveral papers, filled with different paints. At our stopping to observe him, he was at first a little disconcerted, and appeared displeased, but foon after proceeded to adorn himfelf. He first smeared his face with a little bear's greafe, then rubbed in fome vermillion, then a little black, blue, and green paints, and having viewed himself for some time in the glass, in a rage he wiped it all off, and began again, but with no better fuccefs, still appearing diffatisfied. We went on to the council, which lasted near two hours, and on our return found the Indian in the fame position, and at the same employment, having nearly confumed all his stock of colors! What a pity it is the ladies in England, adepts in this art, have not fuch a variety of tints to exercise their genius with!---in my mind, if they must paint, the more ridiculous they appear, the better.

Bear's greafe, indeed, would not be a very delicate perfume, but no matterif nature must be patched up, it little fignifies with what!-- I could laugh at the streaks on an Indian, but am struck with contempt at the airs put on by your flirts, from a penny-worth of carmine, and touched with pity when fixty would affume the glow of fifteen, through a false shame, or a childish want of admiration!

An Indian's idea of war confifts in never fighting in an open field, but upon fome very extraordinary occasion, for they confider this method as unworthy an able warrior, and as an affair in which fortune governs, more than prudence or courage.

They are of effential fervice in either defending or invading a country, being extremely skilful in the art of surprizing, and watching the motions of an enemy.

On a fecret expedition they light no fire to warm themselves, nor prepare their victuals, but fubfift merely on the miferable pittance of fome of their meal mixed with water; they lie close to the ground all day, and only march in the night; while halting to rest and refresh themselves, fcouts are fent out on every fide to reconnoitre the country, and beat up every place where they fuspect an enemy can lie concealed. Two of the principal things that enable them to find out their enemies, is the fmoke of their fires, which they fmell at a vast distance, and their tracks, in the discovery and distinguishing of which they are possessed of a sagacity equally astonishing, for they will differn by the footsteps, that to us would appear extremely confused, nearly the number of men, and the length of time fince they passed; this latter circumstance was confirmed to me by an officer, who has the superintending of their tribes. Being out upon a fcout with them

them, they discerned some sootsteps, when the Indians told him that seven or eight people had passed that way, and that only two or three days since: they had not gone far, before they came to a plantation with a house upon it, and as is the custom with the Indians, ran up to it, and surprized a scouting party of the Americans, consisting of seven, who had come there the over-night.

In travelling through the woods, they carefully observe the trees, especially the tall pines, which are for the most part void of foliage, on the branches that are exposed to the north wind, the trunk on that side having the bark extremely rugged, by which they ascertain the direction to be taken; and for the more easy discovery of their way back again, their tomahawks are continually blazing the trees, which is cutting off a small piece of the bark, and

as they march along they break down the underwood.

Every Indian is a hunter, and their manner of making war is of the same nature, only changing the object, by skulking, surprizing and killing those of their own species, instead of the brute creation.

There is an indifputable necessity of having Indians, where Indians are employed against you, unless we had men enough of our own trained up in that fort of military exercise, as our European discipline is of little avail in the woods against savages.

The reason of my dwelling so much on the subject of Indians, is because I am sensible how repugnant it is to the feelings of an Englishman to employ them, and how much their cruelty and barbarity has been exaggerated.

truk liad been feparated by an earthquake;

They

They fight, as those opposed against them fight; we must use the same means as our enemies, to be but on an equal footing with them. I often reflect on that laconic speech a great and gallant officer made to his men, in the last war, previous to their going to battle, "there, my brave lads, "there's the enemy, and, by God, if you "do not kill them, they'll kill you."

there is an indiffrateble necessity of have

There is a very great natural curiofity upon Lake Champlain; I am led to imagine that it was originally two lakes. About the center of it the land contracts to fuch a degree, that it appears as if the rock had been feparated by an earthquake; the paffage between what are now two rocks, was but just wide enough for our large ships to pass through, and that only with a fair wind, on account of the current. You'll allow the place to be very justly named Split-Rock.

This bay, where our present encampment is, lies on the fouth fide of the lake, and derives its name from the pebbles, of which great abundance are thrown up on the shores, the exact form of a button-mould, and where those of wood or horn could not be procured, would be no bad substitute.

meneth being alatoft exhaufted. However,

Just before we entered this bay, there came on a most violent and unexpected fquall, occasioned by the land winds blowing from the top of the high mountains on the north fide of the lake; it was but of short duration, but very terrible while it lasted. You will form some idea how powerful, and with what violence it blows from these mountains, from the following circumstance: A fmall brig belonging to the fleet, with very little fail, was in an instant laid flat on her side, and the crew were obliged to cut away the masts, to make her rife again. The lake was vaftly a corle agitated,

agitated, you may eafily judge how very dangerous it must have been to the small batteaux, which are constructed with flat bottoms, and quite ungovernable when it blows hard. Though the men who rowed the batteaux in which I was were continually relieved, it was with much difficulty they could bring her into this bay, their strength being almost exhausted. However, the whole brigade got safe, except two batteaux that were swamped just as they got close in shore, but as it was not out of a man's depth, no lives were lost.

During this storm I dreaded much for the fate of the Indians in their birch canoes, whom I thought must have inevitably been sunk; upon reflection, indeed, they did not seem to be in such personal danger, as both male and semale, above the state of infancy, are eternally in the water; to the surprize of every one, however, their canoes rose to every wave, and sloated like a cork,

on the north for of the lake, it was but

a cork, which must be entirely owing to the lightness of their construction; this lightness obliged them to remain some time upon the lake after we had landed, less the waves should dash their canoes against the shore and destroy them.

I omitted to mention in my last, that at the mouth of the river Bouquet there is a small island, on which were found several young fawns, where the does had swam across to drop them, as if by a natural instinct sensible that the buck would destroy her young. A soldier of the company, who had been on this island, got one, which he presented to his Captain; it was beautifully marked, and so young, that it could scarcely walk; we put it on board the batteaux, but during the storm it was washed overboard, and every effort to save it proved inessectual, without hazarding the lives of those in the batteaux.

Every day, as Addison says, grows

"Big with the fate of Cato and of Rome."

To-morrow we embark from this place to Crown Point, where our operations commence against the enemy. Rest assured I shall embrace every opportunity of sending you the particulars of our proceeding.

in thing fent ble that they are would de-

to describe the local description of the second sec

Yours, &c.

LETTER XXIX.

Camp at Crown Point, June 30, 1777.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

W E are now within fight of the enemy, and their watch-boats are continually rowing about, but beyond the reach of cannon shot. Before I proceed farther, let me just relate in what manner the army passed the lake, which was by brigades, generally advancing from seventeen to twenty miles a day, and regulated in such a manner, that the second brigade should take the encampment of the first, and so on successively, for each brigade to

the water, not do the mees appear to come

fill the ground the other quitted; the time for departure was always at day-break.

One thing appeared to me very fingular, which I am not philosopher enough to account for; in sailing up the lake, on all the islands and points of land, the water seemed to separate the trees from the land, and to pass in a manner through them, having the appearance of small brush wood, at a very little heighth from the water; nor do the trees appear to come in contact with the land, till you approach within two or three miles of the object, when they show themselves to be distinctly joined.

I cannot forbear picturing to your imagination one of the most pleasing spectacles
I ever beheld. When we were in the widest part of the lake, whose beauty and extent I have already described, it was remarkably fine and clear, not a breeze stirring,

flirring, when the whole army appeared at one view in such perfect regularity, as to form the most compleat and splendid regatta you can possibly conceive. A sight so novel and pleasing, could not fail of fixing the admiration and attention of every one present.

which to right or repully

In the front, the Indians went with their birch canoes, containing twenty or thirty in each, then the advanced corps in a regular line, with the gun-boats, then followed the Royal George and Inflexible, towing large booms, which are to be thrown across two points of land, with the other brigs and floops following; after them the first brigade in a regular line, then the Generals Burgoyne, Phillips, and Reidefel in their pinnaces; next to them were the fecond brigade, followed by the German brigades, and the rear was brought up with the futlers and followers of the army. Upon the appearance of fo Vol. I. X for-

formidable a fleet, you may imagine they were not a little difmayed at Ticonderoga, for they were apprized of our advance, as we every day could fee their watch-boats. We had, it is certain, a very strong naval force, but yet it might have been greatly in the power of the Americans to have prevented our paffing the lake fo rapidly as we have done, especially as there are certain parts of it where a few armed veffels might have stopped us for some time: but it is an invariable maxim with the Americans, of which there are numberless instances in the last campaign, never to face an enemy but with very fuperior advantages, and the most evident figns and prospects of success.

The army is now affembling in order to commence the fiege, as foon as the artillery stores arrive from Canada, which are daily expected. People in England, whose rapidity of ideas keep pace with their good wishes,

and

wishes, little imagine that the distance from this place to Canada is ninety miles, therefore the time it takes to bring forward stores is necessarily considerable. To the great praise of General Carleton, however, very little delay has yet occurred, for he forwards the stores very expeditiously, and however ill-treated many people suppose he is, or however he may conceive himself so, in not having the command of this army, after being the commander in the last campaign, he lets no pique or ill-will divert him from doing all the real service in his power to his King and country.

In a former letter I mentioned, that we were to intrench at this place: but however measures may be concerted with the utmost judgment and precaution for succeeding, yet when an army has advanced to the place they are to invest, the General is often convinced, that neither the description of others, nor the delineation of maps

X 2

and charts have been so perfect in every particular, as not to make some change in the intended dispositions necessary, which is exactly our present situation, as orders are given out for us to embark to-morrow. What will be the future operations of the army, after the reduction of Ticonderoga, it is impossible to say, but some vigorous measures, no doubt, are to be pursued, as an extract from the General's orders will point out to you. It is generally believed, however, that the army is to force its way into Albany. The extract is as follows:

"This army embarks to-morrow to ap"proach the enemy. The fervices re"quired of this particular expedition, are
"critical and conspicuous. During our
"progress occasions may occur, in which
"nor difficulty, nor labor, nor life are to
"be regarded. This army must not re"treat." From the last sentence, it is a
general and fixed opinion throughout the
whole

whole army, that vigorous exertions are to be made against any opposition, however superior, we may encounter. For such an expedition the army are in the best condition that can be expected or wished, the troops in the highest spirits, admirably disciplined, and remarkably healthy.

I omitted to mention, that shortly after the confultation with the Indians at the river Bouquet, the General iffued out a manifesto, which was circulated in the frontiers and province of Connecticut, calculated to spread terror among the most rebellious, to enforce upon their minds an impression of fear, of the cruel operations of favages, whom he now could reftrain, and their eagerness to be let loose; at the fame time, in the most expressive language, informing them, that powerful forces were co-operating, both by fea and land, to crush this unnatural rebellion; inveighing strongly on the conduct of the present X 3 Gover-

Governors and Governments here as being the cause of its continuance, and exhibiting, in the most lively manner, their injustice, cruelty, persecution and tyranny; encouraging those whose disposition and abilities would affift in redeeming their country from flavery, and re-establishing its former government; offering protection and fecurity to those who continued peaceable in their habitations, and denouncing all the calamities and outrages of war to fuch as should persevere in hostilities. How far it may operate in this part of the continent, I have my fears, as the New-England Provinces are the most violent in their principles of rebellion.

During our stay at this place, which has been only three days, the rear of the army is come up, and the magazines and hofpitals are established, therefore the operations against Ticonderoga will immediately commence.

I am truly fenfible how averfe you were to my entering the army, but when once immerged, it would be folly in the extreme to fay, that I wished to retract. Although I am not an enthusiast in religion, still you know I ever held in the greatest veneration the fupreme Disposer of Events, and am not infenfible of his protecting hand, a foldier has many hair-breadth escapes; but should it be the fate of war, and the will of Providence that I should fall, I shall die with the pleafing reflection of having ferved my King and country. If I furvive, you may rest assured of my embracing every opportunity to inform you of my destiny, and how truly I am,

Yours, &c.

I can trade feafible how averify you were

LETT TER XXX. me

fliculd it be the fate of wer, and the will of

Camp before Ticonderoga, July 5, 1777.

MY DEAR FRIEND, Laker somebivor

WE are now arrived before a place that is not more talked of this war than the last, on account of the memorable siege that then happened, in which that gallant officer was slain, who, could his immortal spirit rise from its cold mansion, would no doubt be highly pleased to see his offspring, one placed at the head of naval line, and the other of the army, advancing the pleasing task of restoring peace to a deluded people, led on by a set

of factious men, to a most unnatural re-

By the scouting parties just returned we learn, that there is a brigade which occupies the old French lines on a height, to the north of the fort of Ticonderoga; the lines are in good repair, with several intrenchments behind them, supported by a block-house; they have another post at the saw-mills, the foot of the carrying-place to Lake George, and a block-house upon an eminence above the mills, together with a block-house and hospital at the entrance of the lake.

Upon the right of the lines, between them and the old fort, are two new block-houses, and a considerable battery close to the water's edge. But it seems the Americans have employed their utmost industry where they are in the greatest force, upon Mount Independence, which is extremely lofty

er recompositeting, in which they avere

lofty and circular. On the fummit of the mount they have a star fort made of pickets, well supplied with artillery, and a large square of barracks within it; that side of the hill which projects into the lake is well intrenched, and has a strong abattis close to the water, which is lined with heavy artillery pointing down the lake, slanking the water battery, and sustained by another about half way up the hill. Fortissed as the enemy are, nothing but a regular siege can disposses them.

There has been a skirmish with the Indians and a small party of the enemy, who were reconnoitering, in which they were driven back into their lines; the Indians were so rash as to pursue them within reach of their cannon, when several were killed and wounded. Upon the firing of their artillery, the brigade were ordered under arms, and shortly after the Indians brought the killed and wounded upon lit-

ters, covered with leaves. It was thought this would have been a check upon them, as the first that fell was of their party, but it seems rather to stimulate their valor.

As our friend M--- was looking through a brafs reflecting telescope at the enemy's works, he cried out shot, and we had scarcely dropt down, before we were covered with dust. He saw them run out the cannon of the embrasure, and what I imagine contributed to their pointing them, was the reflection of the sun upon the telescope. After they had discovered our situation, they fired several shot, but without doing any mischief.

A very fingular circumstance has occured at this encampment. This morning, a little after day-break, the centinel of the picquet guard saw a man in the woods, reading a book, whom the centinel challenged, but being so very intent on his studies, studies, he made no reply, when the foldier ran up to, and feized him; upon waking from his reverie, he told the centinel he was Chaplain to the 47th regiment, but it being a fuspicious circumstance, he was detained till the foldier was relieved, who took him to the Captain of the picquet, from whence he was immediately fent to General Fraser's quarters. General Fraser supposing it was a finesse, for the 47th regiment was stationed two or three miles in the rear, and the General thinking himself perfectly acquainted with every clergyman in the army, began to make feveral enquiries concerning the Ameriricans, at which he was more perplexed, and still perfisted in his first story. What greatly contributed to these mistakes, the man's appearance was not altogether in his favor, being in dishabille. General Fraser not being able to make any thing of him, fent him with an officer to General Burgoyne, who had no knowledge of him.

To clear up the matter, the Colonel of the 47th regiment was fent for, who informed the General that he was the gentleman who had delivered a letter from General Carleton, and had only joined the regiment from Canada the preceding evening. The fludious gentleman little forefaw to what dangers he had exposed himself by his morning ramble, till he was stopped by the centinel. You will naturally think he had enough to cure him from these perambulations in the woods.

About three days fince a great fmoke was observed towards Lake George, and the scouts brought in a report, that the enemy had set fire to the farthest block-house, had abandoned the saw-mills, and that a considerable body was advancing from the lines towards a bridge, upon a road which led from the saw-mills to the right of our encampment. A detachment from our corps, supported by the second brigade

brigade, and fome light artillery, under the command of General Phillips, were then ordered to proceed to Mount Hope, to reconnoitre the enemy's position, and to take advantage of any post they might either abandon or be driven from.

The Indians under the command of Captain Frazer, supported by his company of markimen, (which were volunteer companies from each regiment of the British) were directed to make a circuit on the left of our encampment, to cut off the retreat of the enemy to their lines: this defign, however, was frustrated by the impetuosity of the Indians, who attacked too foon, which enabled the enemy to retire with little lofs. General Phillips took Mount Hope, which cut off the enemy from any communication with Lake George; after which we quitted our former encampment, and occupied this post, which is now in great force, there being the whole of General neral Fraser's corps, the first British brigade, and two brigades of artillery. The enemy have cannonaded the camp, but without effect, and continued the same the next day, while the army were employed in getting up the artillery tents, baggage, and provisions, during which time we never fired a single cannon.

This day Luitenant Twifs, the commanding engineer, was ordered to reconnoitre Sugar-Hill, on the fouth fide of the communication from Lake George into Lake Champlain, part of which the light-infantry had taken possession of last night; he reported this hill to have the entire command of the works and buildings, both at Ticonderoga and Mount Independence, of about 1400 yards from the former, and 1500 from the latter; that the ground might be levelled so as to receive cannon, and that the road to convey them, though extremely dissicult, might be

accomplished in twenty-four hours. This hill also commanded the bridge of communication, and from it they could fee the exact fituation of their veffels: and what was another very great advantage, from the possession of this post, the enemy, during the day, could not make any material movement or preparation, without being discovered, and even their numbers counted. Upon this report of Lieutenant Twifs, it was determined a battery should be raifed on this post, for light twentyfour pounders, medium twelves, and eight inch howitzers, which very arduous undertaking is now carrying on fo rapidly, that there is little doubt but it will be compleated and ready to open upon the enemy to-morrow morning. Great praise is due to the zeal and activity of General Phillips, who has the direction of this operation: he has as expeditiously conveyed cannon to the fummit of this hill, as he brought it up in that memorable battle battle at Minden, where, it is faid, fuch was his anxiousness in expediting the artillery, that he split no less than sisteen canes in beating the horses; at which battle he so gallantly distinguished himself, by the management of his artillery, as totally to rout the French.

cop at Sheneflarough, July 1

I am happy to embrace the opportunity of fending this by a futler, who is returning down the lake to St. John's. Be affured you shall know every event of this important siege, by the first conveyance that prefents itself. Adieu.

the, at to great a distance beyond that

erinobrude ku Menia ede la samora de

Yours, &c.

be the at altinders, where it is fail, finds who is his anxioninels in expediting the antilery, that he ipin no lefs that fifteen earres to beating the horfes, at which battle he

od vL E TaT E R XXXL by o

Camp at Skenesborough, July 12, 1777.

t odal ods riweb sui

MY DEAR FRIEND,

repeatedly mentioned to you in my former letters relative to Ticonderoga, and the vigorous defence it was univerfally fupposed the enemy would make, you will be greatly surprized to receive a letter from me, at so great a distance beyond that important post; fully to explain to you the manner of the Americans abandoning it, and our progress to this place, I must proceed a little methodically in my description.

After

After we had gained possession of Sugar-Hill, on the 5th instant, that very evening we observed the enemy making great fires; it was then generally thought they were meditating an attack, or that they were retreating, which latter circumstance really was the case, for about day-break intelligence was brought to General Fraser, that the enemy were retiring, when the picquets were ordered to advance, which the brigades, as soon as they were accounted, were to follow.

They were foon ready, and marched down to the works; when we came to the bridge of communication, we were obliged to halt till it was fufficiently repaired for the troops to pass, as the enemy, in their abandoning the works, had destroyed it, and had left four men, who were, upon the approach of our army, to have fired off the cannon of a large battery that desended it,

Y 2

and retire as quick as possible. No doubt this was their intention, as they left their lighted matches close to the cannon.

it was then generally thought they were

Had these men obeyed their instructions, they would, fituated as our brigade was, have done great mischief; but, allured by the fweets of plunder and liquor, inflead of obeying their orders, we found them dead drunk by a cask of Madeira. This battery, however, had, through the folly of an Indian, nearly been productive of fatal confequences to the 9th regiment, for just at the time it was passing the bridge, as he was very curious in examining every thing that came in his way, he took up a match that lay on the ground, with fome fire still remaining in it, when a spark dropping upon the priming of a cannon, it went off, loaded with all manner of combustibles, but it fortunately happened the gun was fo elevated, no mischief ensued. In a short time after the bridge was rendered passable, our brigade crossed, and we advanced up to the picqueted fort, where the British colours were instantly hoisted. The Americans certainly had planned some scheme, which proved abortive, and which was lest perhaps to the commission of those men who remained behind, for the ground was strewed all over with gunpowder, and there were likewise several casks of it with the tops struck out.

After we had remained some little time in the fort, orders came for the advanced corps to march in pursuit of the enemy, who, we were informed, had gone to Huberton, in order to harrass their rear. We marched till one o'clock, in a very hot and sultry day, over a continued succession of steep and woody hills; the distance I cannot ascertain, but we were marching very

up, and after confulting with General

expeditionally from four in the morning to

we advanced up to the picqueted fort,

On our march we picked up feveral stragglers, from whom General Fraser learnt that the rear-guard of the enemy was composed of chosen men, commanded by a Colonel Francis, who was reckoned one of their best officers.

over with sunpowder, and there were

During the time the advanced corps halted to refresh, General Reidesel came up, and after consulting with General Fraser, and making arrangements for continuing the pursuit, we marched forward again three miles nearer the enemy, to an advantageous situation, where we lay that night on our arms.

At three in the morning our march was renewed, and about five we came up with the enemy, who were bufily employed in cooking their provisions.

marched till ond o'clock, in a very hat and

Major

Major Grant, of the 24th regiment, who had the advanced guard, attacked their picquets, which were foon driven in to the main body. From this attack we lament the death of this very gallant and brave officer, who in all probability fell a victim to the great difadvantages we experience peculiar to this unfortunate contest, those of the rifle-men. Upon his coming up with the enemy, he got upon the stump of a tree to reconnoitre, and had hardly given the men orders to fire, when he was struck by a rifle ball, fell off the tree, and never uttered another syllable.

The light infantry then formed, as well as the 24th regiment, the former of which fuffered very much from the enemy's fire, particularly the companies of the 29th and 34th regiments. The grenadiers were ordered to form to prevent the enemy's getting to the road that leads to Castle-Town, which they were endeavouring to do, and

were repulsed, upon which they attempted their retreat by a very steep mountain to Pittsford. The grenadiers scrambled up an ascent which appeared almost inaccessible, and gained the summit of the mountain before them; this threw them into great confusion, and that you may form some idea how steep the ascent must have been, the men were obliged to sling their firelocks and climb up the side, sometimes resting their feet upon the branch of a tree, and sometimes on a piece of the rock; had any been so unfortunate as to have missed his hold, he must inevitably been dashed to pieces.

Although the grenadiers had gain'd the fummit of this mountain, and the Americans had loft great numbers of their men, with their brave commander Col. Francis, still they were far superior in numbers to the British, and the contest remained doubtful till the arrival of the Germans, when

The light infantay then formed.

when the Americans fled on all fides, whose numbers amounted to 2000; they were opposed only by 850 British, as it was near two hours before the Germans made their appearance.

During the battle the Americans were

General Reidesel had come to the field of action a considerable time before his troops, and in the course of the action passing by him, I could not help feeling for his situation, for the honor of a brave officer, who was pouring forth every imprecation against his troops, for their not arriving at the place of action time enough to earn the glories of the day.

Upon their arrival, we were apprehenfive, by the noise we heard, that a reinforcement had been sent back from the main
body of the American army for the support of their rear-guard, for they began
singing psalms on their advance, and at
the same time kept up an incessant siring,
which

con fixtue coming acres the field, with

which totally decided the fate of the day; but even after the action was over, there were lurking parties hovering about the woods.

Liebraroccarance,

During the battle the Americans were guilty of fuch a breach of all military rules, as could not fail to exasperate our soldiers. The action was chiefly in woods, interfperfed with a few open fields. Two companies of grenadiers, who were stationed in the skirts of the wood, close to one of these fields, to watch that the enemy did not out-flank the 24th regiment, observed a number of the Americans, to the amount of near fixty, coming across the field, with their arms clubbed, which is always confidered to be a furrender as prisoners of war. The grenadiers were restrained from firing, commanded to stand with their arms, and shew no intention of hostility: when the Americans had got within ten yards, they in an instant turned round their

their musquets, fired upon the grenadiers, and run as fast as they could into the woods; their fire killed and wounded a great number of men, and those who escaped immediately pursued them, and gave no quarter.

a party of men were instantly detached,

in Germany; in this the life of an individual is fought with as much avidity as the obtaining a victory over an army of thousands, of which the following is a melancholy instance:

After the action was over, and all firing had ceased for near two hours, upon the fummit of the mountain I have already described, which had no ground any where that could command it, a number of officers were collected to read the papers taken out of the pocket book of Colonel Francis, when Captain Shrimpton, of the 62d regiment, who had the papers in his hand, jumped

"feverely wounded;" we all heard the ball whiz by us, and turning to the place from whence the report came, faw the finoke: as there was every reason to imagine the piece was fired from some tree, a party of men were instantly detached, but could find no person, the fellow, no doubt, as soon as he had fired, had slipt down and made his escape.

the obtaining a victory over an army of

About five o'clock in the afternoon, the grenadiers were ordered from the fummit of the mountain to join the light infantry and 24th regiment, on an advantageous fituation; in our cool moments, in descending, every one was astonished how he had ever gained the summit.—For my own part, it appeared as if I should never reach the bottom; but my descent was greatly retarded by conducting Major Ackland, who was wounded in the thigh.

In this action I found all manual exercife is but an ornament, and the only object of importance it can boast of was that of loading, firing, and charging with bayonets: as to the former, the foldiers should be instructed in the best and most expeditious method. Here I cannot help observing to you, whether it proceeded from an idea of felf preservation, or natural instinct, but the foldiers greatly improved the mode they were taught in, as to expedition, for as foon as they had primed their pieces, and put the cartridge into the barrel, instead of ramming it down with their rods, they ftruck the butt end of their piece upon the ground, and bringing it to the prefent, fired it off. The confusion of a man's ideas during the time of action, brave as he may be, is undoubtedly great; feveral of the men, upon examining their muskets, after all was over, found five or fix cartridges, which which they were positive to the having discharged.

Deferring the remainder of the particulars of this action, with our march to this place, I remain

expeditions method. Here I cannot help

planted their percess and pure the cartuidge

down with their rolat they fired the bute

rightime of scrion, brave as he tally be

was own, found five or fix cartifores,

Labour 4 haradishin Yours, &c. 140

the refler decliner good scimown LETa

but entrine of insurersment, to the amount

LETTER XXXII.

hich the words were forthick, that

Camp at Skenesborough, July 14, 1777.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

Vision amind

HE confusion of the enemy on their retreat was very great, as they were neither sensible where they sled, nor by whom they were conducted, after Colonel Francis was killed, when they took to the mountains.

Exclusive of 200 men that were killed, and near 600 wounded, many of whom died in endeavouring to get off, the loss on our side has been very inconsiderable. After the action was over, a Colonel with

the remains of his regiment, to the amount of 230, came and furrendered himself prisoner.

The advantages of the ground was wholly on the fide of the Americans, added to which the woods were fo thick, that little or no order could be observed in advancing upon the enemy, it being totally impossible to form a regular line; personal courage and intrepidity was therefore to fupply the place of military skill and difcipline. The native bravery of our countrymen could not be more resolutely displayed than in this action, nor more effectually exerted. It was a trial of the activity, strength and valor of every man that fought. At the commencement of the action the enemy were every where thrown into the greatest confusion, but being rallied by that brave officer, Colonel Francis, whose death, though an enemy, will ever be regretted by those who can feel for the loss loss of a gallant and brave man, the fight was renewed with the greatest degree of fierceness and obstinacy. Both parties engaged in separate detachments unconnected with each other, and the numbers of the enemy empowered them to front flank and rear. Some of these detachments, notwithstanding an inferiority, most resolutely defended themselves, and the fate of the day was undecided till the arrival of the Germans, who, though late, came in for a share of the glory, in dispersing the enemy in all quarters.

Having given you the particulars of this engagement, permit me, as it is the first I ever was in, to make my remarks in the time of conflict.

During the action, every apprehension and idea of danger for akes the mind, which becomes more animated and determined the nearer the time of attack approaches.

Vol. I. Z

Every

Every foldier feels inspired with an impatient ardor, as if he conceived the fate of the battle would be decided by the level of his musquet, or the point of his bayonet: but the conflict once over, the mind returns to its proper fense of feeling, and deeply must its sensibility be wounded, when the eye glances over the field of flaughter, where fo many brave fellows, who a few hours before were in high spirits and full of the vigor of life, are laid low in the dust, and the ear continually pierced with the deep fighs and groans of the wounded and dying. Even the joy rifing in the bosom at the fight of furviving friends and brother officers, is faddened by the recollection of those who fell. Such, my dear friend, are the fenfations of the mind, before and after a battle.

That foldiers have many hair-breadth escapes, I am fure was never more fully verified

verified, than in regard to Lord Balcarres, who commands the light infantry; he had near thirty balls shot through his jacket and trowfers, and yet only received a fmall graze on the hip. Others were equally as unfortunate, for upon the very first attack of the light infantry, Lieutenant Haggit received a ball in each of his eyes, and Lieutenant Douglas, of the 20th regiment, as he was carried off the field wounded, received a ball directly through his heart. These extraordinary events may in some measure be accounted for, as the least resistance of a musquet ball will give it a direction almost incredible: when the Surgeon came to examine the wound of a poor American, it appeared that the ball had entered on his left fide, and having traverfed between the skin and the back bone, came out on the opposite When General Fraser had posted the corps in an advantageous state of defence, and made some log works, as he expected we should be attacked, his next thoughts were, how to refresh the men after the fatigues of the day, provisions being unable to be forwarded, on account of the country's being very hilly; a detachment was sent to shoot some bullocks that were running in the woods, these were distributed in ratios to the men, which they eat, dressed upon wood ashes, without either bread or salt.

Just at this time chance supplied the officers with a very acceptable, though singular substitute for bread to their bees: an officer who was at Ticonderoga, by way of a joke, sent his brother a great quantity of gingerbread that was taken at that place, which he now distributed among the officers, and as General Fraser shared the

fame as the men, he fent part of it to him as a prefent.

We laid upon our arms all night, and the next morning fent back the prifoners to Ticonderoga, amounting to near 250. A very finall detachment could be fpared to guard them, as General Fraser expected the enemy would have reinforcements from the main body of their army, and oppose his crossing a wide creek, after we had passed Castletown. He told the Colonel of the Americans, who had surrendered himself, to inform the rest of the prisoners, that if they attempted to escape, no quarter would be shewn them, and that those who might elude the guard, the Indians would be fent in pursuit of, and scalp them.

Leaving the fick and wounded under the care of a fubaltern's guard, to protect them from the Indians, or fcouting parties of the enemy, the brigade marched to Castletown, where the men were recruited with some fresh provisions and a gill of rum; after this they proceeded on their march to the creek, to cross over which the pioneers were obliged to fell some trees; only one man could pass over at a time, so that it was near dark before the whole of the brigade had crossed, when we had seven miles to march to this place.

Major Shrimpton, who I told you was wounded upon the hill, rather than remain with the wounded at Huberton, preferred marching with the brigade, and on croffing this creek, having only one hand to affift himfelf with, was on the point of flipping in, had not an officer who was behind him caught hold of his cloaths, just as he was falling. His wound was through his shoulder, and as he could walk, he said he would not remain to fall into the enemy's hands, as it was universally thought the sick and wounded must. Very fortunately,

nately, however, for them, they met with no moleftation, and three days after were conveyed in litters to Ticonderoga, as the road was impassable for any fort of carriage.

After we had croffed the creek, General Fraser was perfectly easy in his mind concerning an attack, which he had been apprehensive of the whole day, and gave orders to make the best of our way to this encampment, which was through a road where every step we took was nearly up to the knees. After a march of near thirty miles, in an excessive woody and bad country, every moment in expectation of being attacked, till we had croffed the creek, you must naturally suppose we underwent a most severe fatigue, both of mind and body.

For my own part, I readily own to you, that the exertions of the day had so far Z₄ wearied wearied me, that drinking heartily of rum and water, I laid down in my bear-skin and blanket, and did not awake till twelve the next day. But that I may not fatigue you as much as I then felt myself, or make you fall asleep, I shall conclude with subscribing myself,

with the second of the second

Yours, &c. prigns

corrections fits document, as they in all

LETTER XXXIII.

to learn the movements of the other parts

you thall know what I have been able to

The army are all allemined at this place,

To Hollog Camp at Skenesborough, July 14, 1777.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

WE are still encamped at this place, waiting the arrival of provisions, batteaux, and many other incumbrances, armies in general are but very seldom troubled with, and is a hindrance which that to the southward has not to encounter, for whatever want of water carriage they meet with, the navy can always act in co-operation with them. I mention this, that you may not be surprized at our not making such rapid marches, and

over-running the country, as they in all probability will.

The army are all affembled at this place, and in a few days the advanced corps march to Fort Edward. You would like to learn the movements of the other part of the army, after we got possession of Ticonderoga; I was not with them, but you shall know what I have been able to collect.

After a passage had been made, with great difficulty, but with much expedition, for the gun-boats and vessels to pass the bridge of communication, between Ticonderoga and Fort Independence, (which had cost the Americans much labor and expence in constructing) the main body of the army pursued the enemy by South Bay, within three miles of this place, where they were posted in a stockaded fort, with their armed gallies. The first brigade

brigade was disembarked with an intention of cutting off the enemy's retreat, but their hasty slight rendered that manœuvre useless. The gun-boats and frigates purfued the armed vessels, and when the enemy arrived at the falls of this place, they made a defence for some time, after which they blew up three of their vessels, and the other two struck.

On the enemy's retreat they fet fire to the fort, dwelling-house, saw-mill, ironworks, and all the building on this plantation, destroyed the *batteaux* and retired to Fort Edward.

An officer who came up at the time of the conflagration, affured me he never faw fo tremendous a fight; for exclusive of the shipping, building, &c. the trees all up the fide of the hanging rock, had caught fire, as well as at the top of a very lofty hill. The element appeared to threaten universal destruction.

The oth regiment was fent to take post at Fort Ann, to observe the motion of the enemy, as well as to dislodge them: but intelligence having been received that they had been greatly reinforced, Colonel Hill fent word to General Burgoyne, that he should not retire with his regiment but maintain his ground; the other two regiments of the brigade, with two pieces of artillery, were ordered to support them, with General Phillips, who took the command; but a violent storm of rain, which lasted the whole day, prevented their getting to their relief fo foon as was intended, which gave the oth regiment an opportunity of distingushing themselves, in a most gallant and fignal manner, by repulfing an attack of fix times their number, and the enemy not being able to force them

them in front, endeavored to turn their flank, which from their great fuperiority was much to be feared; when Colonel Hill thought it necessary to change his pofition in the very height of the action, which was executed with great steadiness and bravery. In this manner the fight was carried on for a confiderable length of time, the British troops maintaining their ground, and the enemy gradually retiring, were at last totally repulsed, and fled to Fort Edward, fetting fire to Fort Ann, but left a faw-mill and block-house flanding, which was immediately taken possession of by a party of the 9th regiment.

After we had abandoned this block-house and saw mills, and proceeded to Fort Edward, the enemy returned and set fire to it; and as you defire me to send you a few drawings of such things as I might think

best

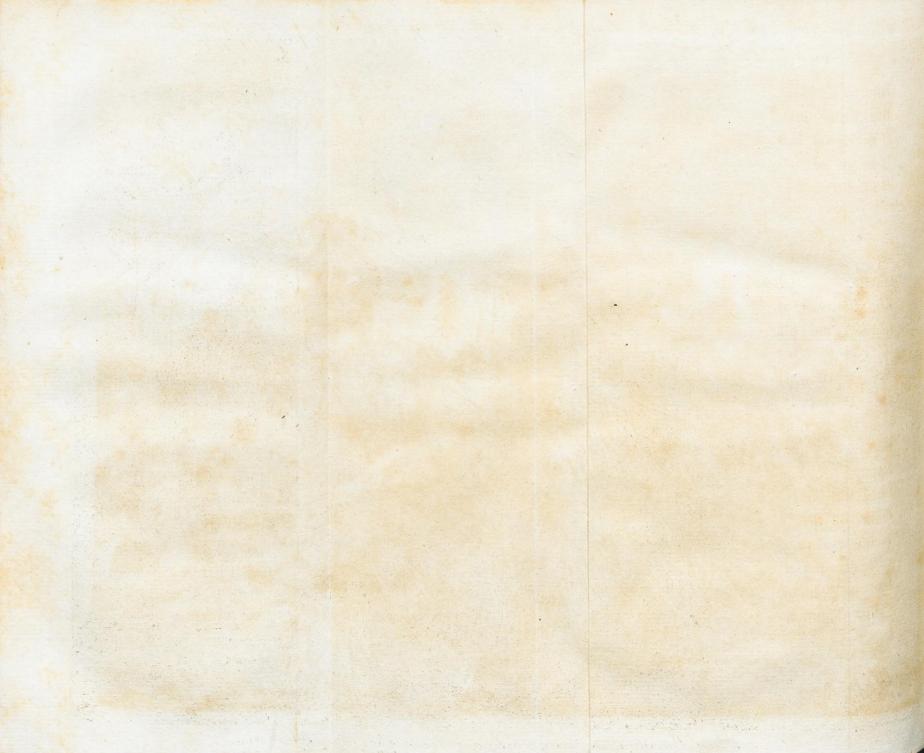
best worth taking a sketch of, I have sent a representation of the block-house and saw mill, as being a very romantic view.

The 9th regiment have acquired great honor in this action; though it lasted so long, and was fought under such disadvantages, they have sustained very little loss. Captain Montgomery (brother-in-law to Lord Townshend) a very gallant officer, was wounded early in the action, and taken prisoner, with the Surgeon, as he was dressing his wound, which happened as the regiment was changing its position.

During this action, that pleafant Hibernian acquaintance of ours, M—, of the fame regiment, was flightly wounded, and conveyed into the house with the rest of the wounded, which had been attacked, as part of the regiment had thrown themselves into it, for better defence during the action. Our friend M—, in endeavoring

Alien of a Saw Mill & Block House upon Fort Anne Creek the property of Gen' Sheene,

Which on Gen' Burgoyne's Army advancing was set Fire to, by the Americans.



ing to comfort his fellow-fufferers, in a blunt manner, exclaimed, "By heavens, "my good lads, you need not think fo "much of being wounded, for by Jafus "God there's a bullet in the beam."

As to the other part of the army, some remained behind at Ticonderoga, some employed in bringing up the batteaux, &c. but the whole are now assembled, and collected at this place.

From the various accounts we have been able to collect of the Americans, relative to their abandoning Ticonderoga, it feemed that upon our gaining possession of Sugar-Hill, a post which they were certainly very negligent and imprudent in not fecuring, they were greatly dismayed, and feeing the preparations we were making to open a battery, which I before observed had the command of all their works, they called a council of their principal officers,

when it was pointed out to them by General Sinclair, who commanded the garrifon, that their force was very deficient in numbers to man their works, and that it was impossible to make any effectual defence, observing to them that places, however strong, without a fufficient number of troops, must furrender, and that in all probability the place would be furrounded in less than four and twenty hours. In this fituation of affairs, the General faw the ruin of his army, and it was his opinion that the fort ought to be abandoned to fave the troops; that the baggage and artillery ftores were to be fent to Skenesborough by water, and the troops were to march by land, by the way of Huberton, to that place. These proposals being fully approved of by the council, was the reason of their evacuating it that night, and hazarding the undertaking.

General Burgoyne foreseeing the great difficulties of conveying even provisions, setting apart baggage, has issued out the following orders:

"It is observed, that the injunction " given before the army took the field, re-" lative to the baggage of officers, has not "been complied with, and that the regi-" ments in general are incumbered with " much more baggage than they can pof-" fibly be supplied with means of convey-"ing, when they quit the lake and rivers: " warning is therefore given again to the " officers, to convey by the batteaux which "will foon return to Ticonderoga, the " baggage that is not indifpenfibly necef-" fary to them, or upon the first sudden " movement, it must inevitably be left on "the ground. Such gentlemen as ferved " in America last war may remember, that "the officers took up with foldiers tents, " and · Vol. I. Aa

" and often confined their baggage to a "knapfack, for months together."

Fortunately for me, my horse has come fase round the lakes, which will enable me to keep the little baggage I brought with me.

The Indians, animated with our fuccefs, have acquired more confidence and courage, as great numbers have joined the army, and are daily continuing fo to do.

Unexpected orders being just given out, that Captain Gardner departs to-morrow for England, and having several more letters to write, I am obliged to leave you. Adieu,

in Amarica, [t.] was may remainber, that

Lora "

bovishes more base doug Yours, &c.

LETTER XXXIV.

Signifis ni montroglin ei et bogildo sovie

Camp at Skenesborough, July 17, 1777.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

OU will no doubt be furprized, that in my account of the proceedings of the army, every circumstance of which seems to add glory and conquest to the British arms, that I never made mention of the savages, in our pursuit of the enemy from Ticonderoga; they could not, in any respect whatever, be drawn away from the plunder of that place, and I am afraid this is not the only instance in which the General has found their assistance little more than a name.

Aa2

Those

Those who have the management and conduct of them are, from interested motives, obliged to indulge them in all their caprices and humors, and, like spoiled children, are more unreasonable and importunate upon every new indulgence granted them: but there is no remedy; were they left to themselves, they would be guilty of enormities too horrid to think of, for guilty and innocent, women and infants, would be their common prey.

This is too much the case of the lower Canadian Indians, which are the only ones who have joined our army; but we understand, within two days march, the Outawas, and some remoter nations, are on the road to join us, more brave, and more tractable, who profess war, and not pillage. They are under the direction of a Monsieur St. Luc, and one Langdale, both of whom were great partizans of the French last war; the latter was the person who planned and executed,

rancor.

executed, with the nations he is now efcorting, the defeat of General Braddock.

If these Indians correspond with the character given of them, some good may be derived from their assistance; little is to be expected from those with the army at present, but plundering.

As I hinted to you in a former letter, the General's manifesto has not had the desired essect, as intelligence is brought in that the committees are using their utmost endeavors to counteract it, by watching and imprisoning all persons they suspect, compelling the people to take arms, to drive their cattle and burn their corn, under the penalty of immediate death; and, sorry am I to add, that numbers of well-disposed persons to the success of our arms, have already undergone that sate! History, I think, cannot furnish an instance, where I war was ever carried on with so much

Aa3

rancor, not only with those who seem inclined to oppose them, but equally to those who would remain neuter.

Numbers have joined the army fince we have penetrated into this place, professing themselves loyalists, wishing to serve, some to the end of the war, some only the campaign, a third part of the number have arms, and till arms arrive for the remainder, they are employed in clearing the roads and repairing the bridges, in which the Americans are very expert.

We are obliged to wait fome time in our present position, till the roads are cleared of the trees which the Americans felled after their retreat. You would think it almost impossible, but every ten or twelve yards great trees are laid across the road, exclusive of smaller ones, especially when it is considered what a hasty retreat they made of it. Repairing the bridges is a work

work of fome labor, added to which, a stock of provisions must be brought up previous to our marching to Fort Edward. We lie under many disadvantages in prosecuting this war, from the impediments I have stated, and we cannot follow this great military maxim, "in good success push the "advantage as far as you can."

While this part of the army is thus employed, the remainder are conveying the gun-boats, batteaux and provision vessels into Lake George, to fcour that lake, and fecure the future route of our magazines; when that force is ready to move down the lake, the army will proceed to possess Fort Edward, by which means the enemy, if they do not abandon Fort George, must inevitably be caught, as they will be enclosed by the two armies,. During these movements General Reidefel is to make a diversion into Connecticut, and reconnoitre the country, and by that feint to draw the Aa4 attention attention of the Americans to almost every quarter.

Our fuccesses, no doubt, must have operated strongly on the minds of the enemy, and they will be equally as anxious to adopt measures for stopping the progress of our army, as to prevent the imminent danger the northern colonies are exposed to.

While this part of

On Sunday last a thanksgiving sermon was preached, for the success of our arms, after which there was a feu de joie sired by the whole army, with artillery and small arms; the sermon was preached by the clergyman whom I have made mention of, and an exceeding good one it was, for a parish church, but not in the least applicable to the occasion,

By the best intelligence that can be gained, we are informed, that General Schuyler is at Fort Edward, collecting the militia from

from the adjacent countries, which, with the remains of their broken army, is to form a fufficient body for making a stand at this place. Their shattered army have suffered incredible hardships from the want of provisions, and the necessaries to cover them, from the incessant rains that have fell of late, as they were compelled to make a week's circuit through the woods, before they could reach Fort Edward, in order to avoid the various strong detachments that we had in different parts, on the Connecticut side.

I omitted to mention to you, that your old friend Captain H—, was wounded at the battle of Huberton, early in the action, when the grenadiers formed to support the light infantry. I could not pass by him as he lay under a tree, where he had scrambled upon his hands and knees, to protect him from the scattering shot, without going up to see what assistance could be afforded him,

THE Y

and

and learn if he was feverely wounded. You who know his ready turn for wit, will not be furprized to hear, though in extreme agony, that with an arch look, and clapping his hand behind him, he told me, if I wanted to be fatisfied, I must ask that, as the ball had entered at his hip, and passed through a certain part adjoining: he is now at Ticonderoga, and, from the last account, is recovering fast.

We march to-morrow, and on our arrival at Fort Edward you may depend upon hearing from,

I omitted to mention to you, that your

light infamiry. I could not gate by him as

from the fearthing thor, without, going up to browher affirmer could be afforded him,

avoid the various firone detachments that

ta bebnuow sew .- Harry Yours, &c. blo

LETTER XXXV.

ment at Skenelhorough and this plane was

Camp at Fort Edward, August 6, 1777.

MY DEAR FRIEND, Office bus abutions

Excludee of the the waters

E are arrived at this place, in which it was thought the enemy would have made a stand, but upon intelligence of our advancing, they precipitately abandoned it, as they did the garrison of Ticonderoga. Very fortunately for the garrison of Fort George, they had passed this place about an hour before our arrival; had they been that much later, they must have been inevitably cut off.

thern, but as they were only frageling

that we were under the needlity of con-

The country between our late encampment at Skenesborough and this place, was a continuation of woods and creeks, interspersed with deep morasses; and to add to these natural impediments, the enemy had very industriously augmented them, by felling immense trees, and various other modes, that it was with the utmost pains and fatigue we could work our way through them. Exclusive of these, the watery grounds and marshes were so numerous, that we were under the necessity of constructing no less than forty bridges to pass them, and over one morass there was a bridge of near two miles in length.

In our march through this wilderness, as it may with propriety be called, we met with very little difficulty from the Americans. They sometimes, when our people were removing the obstructions we had continually to encounter, would attack them, but as they were only straggling parties

parties, they were eafily repulfed. The distance from our late encampment to this place was small, but the many obstacles the enemy had thrown in our way, made it a matter of astonishment, considering the laborious march we had undergone, that we should arrive so soon.

On our way, we marched across the Pine-plains, which derive their name from an extensive space of level country, on which grows nothing but very lofty pinetrees. On these plains we frequently met with the enemy's encampment, and about the center of them, upon fome rifing ground, there were exceeding strong works, defended by an immense abbatis, where it was thought they would wait our approach. But this position was not fuited to the Americans, for if their lines were forced, their rear was an open extent of country. It is a general observation, that they never make a stand but upon an eminence, almost

most inaccessible, and a wood to cover their retreat.

At this encampment the expected Indians have joined us; they feem to possess more bravery, and much more humanity, than those who accompanied us across Lake Champlain, as the following little anecdote will convince you:

A few days fince several of them fell in with a scouting party of the Americans, and after a little skirmish, the enemy sled to their batteaux, and rowed across the river. The Indians fired at, but could not reach them, and being greatly exasperated at their making their escape, perceiving a hog-trough, they put their fire-arms into it, stripped and swam across the river, pushing the hog-trough before them. The Indians gained the shore lower down than the Americans, surprized and took them prisoners,

prisoners, and brought them back in the batteaux across the river.

One of the Americans, a very brave fellow, was wounded in the skirmish, and unable to walk, when the Indians brought him upon their backs for near three miles, with as much care and attention as if he had been one of their own people.

As the Indians approached the camp, we were all apprized of their bringing in fome prisoners, by their setting up the war hoop; but every one was astonished, and as equally pleased at their humanity, in beholding an Indian bringing on his back the chief of the party. He was taken before General Fraser, but would give no answer to any question, and behaved in the most undaunted manner. The General imagining that by shewing him attention he might gain some information from him, ordered him some refreshment,

and when the Surgeon had examined his wound, told him he must immediately undergo an amputation, which being performed, he was requested to keep himself still and quiet, or a locked jaw would inevitably enfue; to this he replied with great firmness, "then I shall have the pleasure " of dying in a good cause, that of gaining "independence to the American Colonies." I mention this circumstance, to shew how chearfully some of them will facrifice their lives in purfuit of this favorite idol. Such was the man's reftless disposition, that he actually died the next morning. This death was generally regretted, as one among the very few who act from principle; had he furvived, a different statement of the case might have rendered him as strenuous a loyalist, as great a hero, as he was a stubborn rebel.

To those who have been averse to our employing Indians, a melancholy instance

was lately afforded, that will afresh sharpen their arguments against the maxim, and as the matter will certainly be greatly exaggerated, when the accounts of it arrive in England, I shall relate to you the circumstance, as it really happened, and clearly point out the misfortune not to be the effect of their natural barbarity, but a disputed point of war.

A young lady, whose parents being well affected to Government, had abandoned their habitation to avoid the ill treatment of the Americans, and left their child alone in it, who, upon the approach of our army, was determined to leave her father's house and join it, as a young man, to whom she was on the point of being married, was an officer in the provincial troops. Some Indians, who were out upon a fcout, by chance met with her in the woods; they at first treated her with every mark of civility they are capable of, Vor. I. Bb and and were conducting her into camp; when within a mile of it, a dispute arose between the two Indians, whose prisoner she was, and words growing very high, one of them, who was fearful of losing the reward for bringing her safe into camp, most inhumanly struck his tomahawk into her skull, and she instantly expired.

The fituation of the General, whose humanity was much shocked at such an instance of barbarity, was very distressing and critical; for however inclined he might be to punish the offender, still it was hazarding the revenge of the Indians, whose friendship he had to court, rather than to seek their enmity.

The Chief of the tribe to which the Indian belonged, readily confented to his being delivered up to the General, to act with him as he thought proper; but at the same time said, it was the rules of their war,

war, that if two of them at the same instant seized a prisoner, and seemed to have an equal claim, in case any dispute arose between them, they soon decided the contest, for the unhappy cause was sure to become a victim to their contention.

Thus fell a poor unfortunate young lady, whose death must be universally lamented. I am afraid you will accuse me of great apathy, and conclude the scenes of war to have hardened my feelings, when I say, that this circumstance, put in competition with all the horrors attendant on this unfortunate contest, and which, in all probability, are likely to increase hourly, is but of little moment.

The General shewed great resentment to the Indians upon this occasion, and laid restraints upon their dispositions to commit other enormities. He was the more exastrated by a perated,

perated, as they were Indians of the remoter tribes who had been guilty of this offence, and whom he had been taught to look upon as more warlike. I believe, however, he has found equal depravity of principle reigns throughout the whole of them, and the only pre-eminence of the remoter tribes confifts in their ferocity.

From this time there was an apparent change in their tempers; their ill humor and mutinous disposition strongly manifested itself, when they found the plunder of the country was controuled; their interpreters, who had a douceur in the rapacity, being likewise debarred from those emoluments, were profligate enough to promote dissention, desertion and revolt.

In this instance, however, Monsieur St.

Luc is to be acquitted of these factions,
though I believe he was but too sensible of
their

their pining after the accustomed horrors, and that they were become as impatient of his controul as of all other: however, thro' the pride and interest of authority, and at the same time the affectionate love he bore to his old associates, he was induced to cover the real cause under frivolous pretences of complaint.

On the 4th instant, at the pressing instance of the above gentleman, a council
was called, when, to the General's great
astonishment, those nations he had the
direction of, declared their intention of returning home, at the same time demanding
the General to concur with and assist them.
This event was extremely embarrassing, as
it was giving up part of the force which
had been obtained at a great expence to
Government, and from whose assistance
so much was looked for: on the other hand,
if a cordial reconciliation was made with
them, it must be by an indulgence in all

their excelles of blood and rapine. Nevertheless the General was to give an immediate answer; he firmly refused their proposal, insisted upon their adherence to the restraints that had been established, and at the same time, in a temperate manner, represented to them their ties of faith, of generosity and honor, adding many other persuasive arguments, to encourage them in continuing their services.

This answer seemed to have some weight with them, as many of the tribes nearest home only begged, that some part of them might be permitted to return to their harvest, which was granted. Some of the remote tribes seemed to retract from their proposal, professing great zeal for the service,

thence of the above gentlemai

Notwithstanding this, to the astonishament of the General, and every one bealonging to the army, the desertion took place

place the next day, when they went away by fcores, loaded with fuch plunder as they had collected, and have continued to do fo daily, till fcarce one of those that joined us at Skenesborough is left.

It is with great pleafure I acquaint you that Major Ackland is fo far recovered, as to assume his command of the grenadiers; he arrived at the camp yesterday, accompanied by the amiable Lady Harriet, who, in the opening of the campaign, was restrained, by the positive injunction of her husband, from sharing the fatigue and hazard that was expected before Ticonderoga. But she no sooner heard that the Major was wounded, than she crossed Lake Champlain to join him, determined to follow his fortunes the remainder of the campaign.

That your partner in the connubial state, should you be induced to change Bb4 your

your fituation, may prove as affectionate, and evince as tender an anxiety for your welfare, as Lady Harriet, on all occasions shews for that of the Major, is the ardent wish of

to allergo his community of life grena-tiene;

THE PARTY OF THE P

wood blood as with agreem when you

Yours, &c.

LETTER XXXVI.

Camp at Fort Edward, Aug. 8, 1777.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

WE still remain at this encampment, till provisions are brought up to enable us to move forward, and notwith-standing these delays in our convoys and stores, it will certainly be thought we remain too long for an army whose business is to act offensively, and whose first motion, according to the maxims of war, should contribute, as soon as possible, to the execution of the intended expedition.

I know it will be the general observation in England, that we ought, after we had penetrated thus far, to have made our way to Albany by rapid marches, it being no more than fifty miles distant from this place. In this instance it is to be considered, how the troops are to pass two great rivers, the Hudson and the Mohawk, without batteaux; to form a bridge, or waterraft, to convey large bodies at once, even admitting the contrivance of a bridge of rafts to pass the Hudson, and trust to chance for the passage of the Mohawk, or in case of a disappointment, recourse to be had to the fords at Schenestady, which are fifteen miles from the mouth of the river, and are fordable, except after heavy rains: removing all these impediments, for a rapid march the foldier must of course be exempted from all personal incumbrances, and represented as just marching from a parade in England, for nothing can be more repugnant to the ideas of a rapid march, 'vond I

march, than the load a foldier generally carries during a campaign, confifting of a knapfack, a blanket, a haverfack that contains his provision, a canteen for water, a hatchet, and a proportion of the equipage belonging to his tent; these articles, (and for fuch a march there cannot be lefs than four days provision) added to his accoutrements, arms, and fixty rounds of ammunition, make an enormous bulk, weighing about fixty pounds. As the Germans must be included in this rapid march, let me point out the incumbrance they are loaded with, exclusive of what I have already defcribed, especially their grenadiers, who have, in addition, a cap with a very heavy brafs front, a fword of an enormous fize, a canteen that cannot hold less than a gallon, and their coats very long skirted. Picture to yourfelf a man in this fituation, and how extremely well calculated he is for a rapid march. on the diguodi with

It may be urged, that the men might be relieved from a confiderable part of this burthen, and that they might march free from knapfacks and camp equipage, being divested of which, they might have carried more provision. Admitting this it would not remedy the evil, it being with great difficulty you can prevail on a common foldier to husband his provision, in any exigency whatever. Even in a fettled camp, a young foldier has very short fare on the fourth day after he receives his provision; and on a march, in bad weather and bad roads, when theweary foot flips back at every step, and a curfe is provoked by the enormous weight that retards him, it must be a very patient veteran, who has experienced much scarcity and hunger, that is not tempted to throw the whole contents of his haverfack into the mire, inftances of which I faw on feveral of our marches. they thought they should get fresh provifion fion at the next encampment, and that only when they were loaded with four days provision: the foldiers reason in this manner: the load is a grievous incumbrance—want but a little way off—and I have often heard them exclaim, "Damn the provisions, we "shall get more at the next encampment; "the General won't let his soldiers starve."

Confistent with the idea of rapidity, it is necessary to carry forward more provifion than for bare sustenance during the march, or how were the men to subsist when they arrived at Albany, where the Americans will certainly make a stand? but even supposing they should not, they will of course drive off all the cattle, and destroy the corn and corn-mills; this can only be effected by carts, which could not keep pace with the army, there being only one road from Albany for wheel-carriage, and in many places there are deep and wide gullies,

gullies, where the bridges are broken, and must necessarily be repaired. This road is bounded on one fide by the river, and on the other by perpendicular afcents, covered with wood, where the enemy might not only greatly annoy, but where, in one night, they could throw impediments in our way, that would take nearly the whole of the next day to remove, therefore every idea of conveying more provision than the men could carry on their backs must cease, as the time and labor in removing thefe obstructions, and making new roads for the carts to pass, before they could reach the army, would inevitably be the cause of a famine, or the army must retreat. All notion of artillery is totally laid afide, as in the present state of the roads, not the fmallest ammunition tumbril could be carried with the army.

There are many who may be led away with the ideas of a rapid march, and fay that

with world went from

that artillery is useless; but they can only form their opinion from the warmth of their wishes. It is impossible to judge, or form an opinion, unless upon the spot, for, speaking within compass, there are not less than a dozen strong passes, setting aside the passage of the Mohawk; where, if strengthened with abbatis, which the Americans are expert in making, as they never encamped a single night without throwing up works of this fort in a few hours, sive hundred of their militia would stop, for a time, ten times their number of the bravest troops in the world, who had not artillery to assist them.

Having stated these objections to the principles and practicability of a rapid march, you cannot but be fully convinced how necessary it is to advance with a sufficient supply of stores, both of artillery and provisions; and in order to gain a great supply

fupply of the latter, as well as to provide fome teams and oxen, a detachment is going to Bennington, to furprize a magazine of the enemy's, which will enable the army to proceed without delay, and its Commander to profecute the object of his expedition.

Certainly the fituation of the General is extremely trying, however zealously he is inclined, and anxious in compleating the object of his command. For one hour that he can devote in contemplating how to fight his army, he must allot twenty to contrive how to feed it! This inconvenience the enemy have not to encounter, as their army is speedily and regularly supplied with every thing, by means of their navigable rivers, which communicate from province to province. An American General has only to teach his men to fight, (that's a pretty difficult task you'll say) he is never at a loss how to feed them.

the

It is, from the various circumstances I have stated, greatly to be wished, that the minds of fome men were more open to conviction, to form their opinions with the greater liberality of fentiment.

rawing it un : the latter, in sporchenfon

A few days fince I went from this to Fort George, relative to fome artillery stores, at which place I had an opportunity of feeing Lake George, which, altho' confiderably fmaller than Lake Champlain, in my opinion exceeds it far in point of beauty and diversity of scene.

hore, being any villing to lose them, returns

About the center of the lake there are two islands, on the largest of which, called Diamond Island, are encamped two companies of the 47th regiment, under the command of Captain Aubrey, for the purpose of forwarding the provisions across the lake. This island, as well as the one that is close to it, formerly was so over-run with rattle-fnakes, that perfons when they paffed Vol. I. Cc

the lake feldom or ever ventured on them. A batteaux in failing up it, overfet near Diamond Island, and among other things it contained several hogs, which swam to the shore, as did the Canadians who were rowing it up: the latter, in apprehension of the rattle-snakes, climbed up trees for the night, and the next morning observing a batteaux, they hailed the people in it, who took them in and conveyed them to Fort George.

in any opinion exceeds it far in point of

Some time after the man who owned the hogs, being unwilling to lofe them, returned down the lake, and with fome comrades ventured a fearch. After traverfing the island a confiderable time, they at last found them, but so prodigiously fat, that they could scarcely move, and in their search only met with one rattle-snake, which greatly surprized them, as the island was reported to abound. Their wonder, how ever, was not of long duration, for being short

short of provisions, they killed one of the hogs, the stomach of which was filled with rattle-snakes, and from this circumstance it was natural to conclude the hogs had devoured them since their landing.

I cannot mention any thing fimilar to it.

This was related to me by a perfon on whose veracity I can depend, and several of the inhabitants have informed me since, that if a hog happens to meet a rattle-snake, it will immediately attack and devour it.

produces a very rich toup.

As I am on the fubject of rattle-fnakes, and this country greatly abounding with them, permit me to describe to you those reptiles, which I am the better enabled to do, having seen one killed yesterday. It was about a yard long, and about three inches in circumference, in its thickest part; it had seven rattles at the end of its tail, and according to the number of these Cc2

rattles, its age is afcertained, every year producing an additional one, fixed by a finall ligament within the other, and being hollow, the quick motion of the tail occasions a noise so peculiar to itself, that I cannot mention any thing similar to it. The scales of these rattle-snakes are of variegated colors, and extremely beautiful, the head is small, with a very quick and piercing eye; their sless, notwithstanding the venom they are possessed of, is very delicious, far superior to that of an eel, and produces a very rich soup.

The bite of these reptiles is certain death, unless proper remedies are applied. Providence has been so attentive to our preservation (a pretty remark you'll say this, to come from a soldier, who is contributing daily his assistance to the destroying and maiming hundreds), that near to where these reptiles resort, there grows a plant, with a large broad leaf, called plaintain, which

As I am on the fubject of rattle-finexes,

which being bruifed and applied to the wound, is a fure antidote to the ill effects of its venom. The virtues of this plant were discovered by a negro in Virginia, for which he obtained his liberty and a pension for life.

breaft of

This discovery, like many others equally furprizing, was the mere effect of chance. This poor negro having been bit by one of these snakes, in the leg, it swelled in an instant to such a degree, that he was unable to walk; lying down on the grafs in great anguish, he gathered some of this plant, and chewing it, applied it to the wound, imagining it would cool the inflammation; this giving him instant relief, he renewed the application feveral times, and the fwelling abated, fo as to enable him to walk home to his mafter's plantation; after repeating the fame for the fpace of two or three days, he was perfectly recovered.

Cc3

But however furrounded I may be with venomous reptiles, the clank of arms, and horrors of war, rest assured that neither distance, time, nor place, can erase the idea of friendship, nor the sweet thoughts of what is lest behind ever be lessened in the breast of

This discovery, like man others equally

furp. 3% grund the more effect of chance.

This poor negro having been bit by one of these shakes, in the leg, it swilled in an inflant to linch a degree, that he was unable to walk; lying down on the grass in great anguish, he gathered some of this plant, and chewing it, applied it to the wound, imagining it would cool the inflammation; this giving him instant restantion; this giving him instant restantes, and the swelling abated, so as to times, and the swalk home to his master's enable him to walk home to his master's the space of two or three slays, herewas perfectly recevered.

Ccc

debrable ends, bad nips ever tion whist

LETTER XXXVII.

eganf a rapid movement, and endeavored

ment to imprefs you fully with the fune

Camp at Batten Kill, August 24, 1777.

STOMY DEAR FRIEND, CAT STREET

proceed without holpital flores, than it TT is with the utmost concern I tell you L the expedition to Bennington has failed, and great numbers made prisoners: This no doubt will be a matter of great exultation to the Americans, and diveft them of those fears they had entertained of the German troops, especially as they have been defeated by a fet of raw militia. In this enterprize the General left nothing for chance to do, but planned every thing his wifdom could fuggeft to effect it, and the project would have answered many Cc4 defirable sanod

defirable ends, had the execution of it proved as fortunate as the plan was judicious.

In some former letter I laid much stress against a rapid movement, and endeavored to point out to you the total impracticability of it. I need only add another argument to impress you fully with the same fentiments. The army could no more proceed without hospital stores, than it could without provisions, for depend upon it, the General who carries troops into fire, without precautions to alleviate the certain confequences, is fure to alienate their affections, and damp their ardor; it is exacting more than human spirit is able to fustain. It is not necessary for you to be accustomed to fields of battle, to be convinced of truth; let your mind only rest for a moment on the objects that present themselves after an action, and then reflect, there is not a mattrafs for broken Sidenish bones,

bones, nor a cordial for agony and faintnefs. Those whose ideas are continually marching with a much greater rapidity than ever an army did, suppose no oppofition, and no fuffering from wounds. The many helpless and in agonies, who must be cruelly abandoned (supposing the rest could be prevailed on to abandon those whose case might the next day be their own) make no confideration with men of precipitate imagination. I shall close this Subject with observing, that in my opinion, a General is responsible to God and his country for the armies he conducts, and that he cannot eafily overlook thefe objects; however anxious he may be, he must be patient till a few hundred beds, and a proper proportion of medicine and chirurgical materials, can be brought up for troops that are to fight as well as march." il bas and byolqima mood avad et till after its failure, that impression was

believe and nearly tappedied by the H

In order to take advantage of the fuccess that was expected from the expedition to Bennington, the army moved to the east side of Hudson's river, and on the 14th, a bridge of rafts was constructed, over which the advanced corps passed, and encamped on the heights at Saratoga.

refle could be prevailed on to abandon thore

Whatever was the cause of the failure of the expedition to Bennington, of which many appear, the principal one seems to have been the delay of the reinforcement that was sent to support the first detatchment, which was from eight o'clock in the morning to four o'clock in the afternoon of next day, marching two and twenty miles; the advanced corps, not only at the time the Germans were sent, but at the failure of it, selt themselves much hurt, thinking it was a duty they ought to have been employed on, and it was not till after its failure, that impression was erased

erased from their minds, by being informed they were referved for more important fervices; for in case that expedition had proved fuccefsful, the advanced corps were to have pushed forward to the heights of Still-Water, and intrenched there till the army and provisions could have joined; by this means the whole country on the west side of the river to the banks of the Mohawk, would have been in our in his life-time, was continuali-noillelloq

them, were driven from their village by

A few days after we had encamped at the heights of Saratoga, the bridge of rafts was carried away by the torrents occasioned by the late heavy fall of rain, and our communication cut off from the main body. If the enemy after the late fucceffes, in our present fituation, had been induced to attack us, the General would have found himself in a very bad position, and unable to take a better, as the advanced corps could not be supported by the line; the

training

the only means of retreat would have been under the cover of our artillery, therefore our corps were recalled, after the action at Bennington, and were obliged to cross the river in boats and scowls, and take up our old encampment at this place.

The Mohawk nation, which are called Sir William Johnson's Indians, as having their village near his plantation, and who, in his life-time, was continually amongst them, were driven from their village by the Americans, and have joined our army: they have come with their fquaws, children, cattle, horses and sheep, and are encamped at the creek from whence this place takes its name; when the army cross the river, the fquaws and children are to go to Canada, and the men to remain.

Upon their arrival I visited them at their encampment, and had an opportunity of observing the mode they adopt in training training up their children. They are in a manner amphibious; there were feveral of the men bathing in the creek; and a number of little children, the eldest could not be more that fix years old, and these little creatures had got into the middle of the creek upon planks, which they paddled along, sometimes sitting, then standing on them, and if they overbalance the plank, and slip off with a dexterity almost incredible, they get on it again; as to diving, they will keep a considerable time under water, nearly two or three minutes.

The mode of confining their young infants, is by binding them flat on their backs to a board, and as they are fwaddled up to their head, it makes them refemble living mummies; this method of binding their young, I am led to imagine, is the cause of that perfect symmetry among the men. A deformed Indian is rare to be met with; the women would

to builder of

COLLY?

be equally as perfect, but as they grow up, they acquire a habit, it being deemed an ornament, of so turning in the feet, that their toes almost meet; the fquaws, after the have suckled their infants, if they fall asleep, lay them on the ground, if not they hang the board they are swaddled to on the branch of a tree, and swing them till they do; upon a march, they tie these boards, with their infants, on their backs.

As the river is subject to continual torrents and increase of water, a bridge of boats is now constructing, to preserve a communication with both sides of the river, which when compleated, the advanced corps are to pass over, and encamp at Saratoga.

I am interrupted by the cries of fome Indians who are fetting up the war whoop, on their bringing in prisoners.

When

When they arrive, as they imagine, in hearing of the camp, they set up the war whoop, as many times as they have number of prisoners. It is difficult to describe it to you, and the best idea that I can convey is, that it consists in the sound of whoo, whoo, whoop! which is continued till the breath is almost exhausted, and then broke off with a sudden elevation of voice; some of them modulate it into notes, by placing the hand before the mouth, but both are heard at a great distance.

Whenever they scalp, they seize the head of the disabled or dead enemy, and placing one of their seet on the neck, twist their left hand in the hair, by which means they extend the skin that covers the top of the head, and with the other hand draw their scalping knife from their breast, which is always kept in good order, for this cruel purpose, a few dextrous strokes of which takes off the part that is termed the scalp;

prowels, and at the

fealp; they are so exceedingly expeditious in doing this, that it scarcely exceeds a minute. If the hair is short, and they have no purchase with their hand, they stoop, and with their teeth strip it off; when they have performed this part of their martial virtue, as soon as time permits, they sie with bark or deer's sinews their speaking trophies of blood in a small hoop, to preferve it from putrefaction, painting part of the scalp and the hoop all round with red. These they preserve as monuments of their prowess, and at the same time as proofs of the vengeance they have inflicted on their enemies.

At one of the Indian encampments, I faw feveral scalps hanging upon poles, in front of their wigwams; one of them had remarkably fine long hair hanging to it. An officer that was with me wanted to purchase it, at which the Indian seemed highly offended, nor would he part with this

Maring one of their feet on the neck, twift

this barbarous trophy, although he was offered to strong a temptation as a bottle of rum.

The appearance of a dead body, you must allow, is not a pleasing spectacle, but when scalped it is shocking; two, in this situation, we met with, in our march from Skenesborough to Fort Edward. After so cruel an operation, you could hardly suppose any one could survive, but when we took possession of Ticonderoga, we found two poor fellows who lay wounded, that had been scalped in the skirmish the day before the Americans abandoned it, and who are in a fair way of recovery. I have seen a person who had been scalped, and was as hearty as ever, but his hair never grew again.

Should I at any time be unfortunate enough to get wounded, and the Indians come across me, with an intention to scalp,

Vol. I. Dd it

it would be my wish to receive at once a coup de grace with their tomahawk, which in most instances they mercifully allow.

This instrument they make great use of in war, for in purfuing an enemy, if they find it impossible to come up with them, they with the utmost dexterity throw, and feldom fail striking it into the skull or back of those they pursue, by that means arresting them in flight. The tomahawk is nothing more than a fmall hatchet, having either a sharp spike, or a cup for tobacco, affixed opposite to the part that is intended for cutting, but they are mostly made to answer two purposes, that of a pipe and a hatchet. When they purchase them of the traders, they take off the wooden handle, and fubstitute in its stead a hollow cane one, which they do in a curious manner.

I make no doubt but it will afford you great pleafure, knowing how much you

ald I at any time be unfortunate

are interested in my welfare, when I inform you that I have had fome promotion, and it is the more fatisfactory to myself, as I am not removed out of the advanced corps, it being into the 24th regiment. If I escape this campaign, either through interest or purchase, there are hopes of obtaining a company. With my best wishes for your health and happiness, I am

Yours, &c.

Dd2 LETwhich are the property of General Schuy-

ler. I his beautiful fpot was quite defeated.

the words to the fifth Hand a the bein. Him

LETTER XXXVIII.

Camp at Freeman's Farm, Sept. 24, 1777.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

THE bridge of boats was foon conftructed, and thirty days provision brought up for the whole army. On the 13th instant, we passed Hudson's river, and encamped in the plains of Saratoga, at which place there is a handsome and commodious dwelling-house, with outhouses, an exceeding fine saw and gristmill, and at a small distance a very neat church, with several houses round it, all of which are the property of General Schuyler. This beautiful spot was quite deserted,

not a living creature on it. On the grounds were great quantities of fine wheat, as also Indian corn; the former was instantly cut down, threshed, carried to the mill to be ground, and delivered to the men to save our provisions; the latter was cut for forage for the horses.

Thus a plantation, with large crops of feveral forts of grain, thriving and beautiful in the morning, was before night reduced to a scene of distress and poverty! What havoc and devastation is attendant on war! Your coffee-house acquaintance, who fight battles over a bottle of wine, and dictate what armies should do, were danger only to shew itself upon your coast, and threaten an invasion, would instantly, like the possessions of this delightful spot, be slying to the most interior parts of the kingdom.

Dd3

On the 15th the whole army made a movement forward, and encamped at a place called *Dovacote*.

I omitted to mention a fad accident that happened to that amiable woman, Lady Harriet Ackland, a little before we passed Hudson's river, which neither has altered her resolution nor her chearfulness, but she continues her progress, partaking the fatigues of the advanced corps.

but ced to a feene of different and

Our fituation, as being the advanced post of the army, was frequently so very alert, that we seldom slept out of our cloaths. In one of these situations a tent, in which Major Ackland and Lady Harriet were assep, suddenly caught fire; the Major's orderly serjeant, with great danger of suffocation, dragged out the first person he got hold of, which was the Major. It providentially happened, that in the same instant Lady Harriet, without knowing what

what she did, and perhaps not perfectly awake, made her escape, by creeping under the walls in the back part of the tent, and upon recovering her fenses, conceive what her feelings must be, when the first object she beheld was the Major, in the midst of the flames, in fearch of her! The ferjeant again faved him, but the Major's face and body was burnt in a very fevere manner: every thing they had with them in the tent was confumed. This accident was occasioned by a favorite Newfoundland dog, who being very reftlefs, overfet a table on which a candle was burning, (the Major always had a light in his tent during the night, when our fituation required it) and it rolling to the walls of the tent, instantly fet them on fire.

little creature, only dropped the night be On the 17th the army renewed their march, repairing a great number of bridges, and encamped on a very advantageous ground, at the distance of about four miles 21

from the enemy, who are strongly posted at Still-Water.

At our last encampment a circumstance occurred, which though trifling in itself, marks how provident nature has been to the younger part of the brute creation. It is the custom in camp to picket the horses in the rear of the tents: in the night I was awaked with a great ruftling of my tent cords, and a fqueaking noise; on getting up, I found it was a little colt that my mare had foaled. When we refumed our march the next day, I was much embarraffed what to do with the colt, fearful it would weaken my mare, and render her unable to convey my baggage, but I would not have it destroyed; and, believe me, this little creature, only dropped the night before, though in a journey of fuch a distance as feventeen miles, through thick woods and bad roads, was as gay and chearful, when we arrived at our encampment, as if it had been in a meadow, after which, you may be fure, I could not find in my heart to make away with it.

On the 18th, the enemy appeared in force, to obstruct the men who were repairing the bridges, and it was imagined they had a design of drawing us to action, in a spot where artillery could not be employed; a small loss was sustained in skirmishing, and the repair of the bridges was effected.

come and Provincials.

At this encampment a number of men got into a potatoe-field, and whilst gathering them, a scouting party of the enemy came across and fired on them, killing and wounding near thirty, when they might with ease have surrounded the whole party, and taken them prisoners. Such cruel and unjustifiable conduct can have no good tendency, while it serves greatly to increase hatred, and a thirst for revenge.

On the 19th, the army marched to meet the enemy, in three divisions; the German line flanked the artillery and baggage, purfuing the course of the river through the meadows; the British line marched parallel to it at some distance, through the woods, forming the center division; whilst the advanced corps, with the grenadiers and light infantry of the Germans made a large circuit through the woods, and composed the right hand division; on our right there were flanking parties of Indians, Canadians and Provincials.

The fignal guns for all the columns to advance were fired between one and two o'clock, and after an hour's march, the advanced party, confifting of the picquets of the center column, under the command of Major Forbes, fell in with a confiderable body of the enemy, posted in a house and behind fences, which they attacked, and after much firing, nearly drove in the body

At this encampment a admirer

body of the Americans, but the woods being filled with men, much annoyed the picquets, who were very fortunately fupported by two companies of the 24th regiment, one of which happened to be our company, and a piece of artillery, which General Fraser had detached, on hearing the fire of Major Forbes's party, and we came up just as the enemy fled.

sumedately inform him as to the

In this skirmish, a bat-man of General Fraser's rescued from the Indians an officer of the Americans, one Captain Van Swearingham, of Colonel Morgan's Virginia risle-men; they were on the point of stripping him, which the man prevented, and recovered his pocket-book from them, containing all his papers of consequence and his commission. He offered the soldier all his paper dollars, and lamented he had no hard ones to reward him with.

The bat-man brought him up to General Fraser (who now had come up to the two companies he had detached) when he interrogated him concerning the enemy, but could obtain no other answer, than that their army was commanded by Generals Gates and Arnold. General Fraser. exceedingly provoked that he could gain no intelligence, told him if he did not immediately inform him as to the exact fituation of the enemy, he would hang him him up directly; the officer, with the most undaunted firmness, replied, "You may, " if you please." The General perceiving he could make nothing of him, rode off, leaving him in the custody of Lieutenant Dunbar, of the artillery.

My fervant, just at this period, arrived with my canteen, which was rather fortunate, as we stood in need of some refreshment after our march through the woods,

woods, and this little skirmish. I requested Dunbar, with his prisoner, to partake of it, and fitting down upon a tree, we asked this Captain a variety of questions, to which he always gave evafive answers, and we both observed he was in great spirits: at last I faid to him, "Captain, do you " think we shall have any more work upon " our hands to day-?" to which he replied, "Yes, yes, you'll have bufiness enough, " for there are many hundreds all round "you now." He had hardly fpoke the words, than from a wood a little way in our front there came an excessive heavy fire. Dunbar ran to his guns, faying A-, you must take charge of the Captain. There being only one officer, befides myfelf, with the company, I committed him to the custody of a serjeant, to convey him to the house where the rest of the prisoners were, with particular orders, as the General had defired, that he should not be ill treated; I then haftened to my company,

company, on joining of which I met a number of the men who were retiring wounded, and by this time the firing of the enemy was suppressed by the artillery.

Shortly after this we heard a most tremendous firing upon our left, where we were attacked in great force, and the very first fire, your old friend, Lieutenant Don, of the 21st regiment, received a ball through his heart. I am fure it will never be erased it from my memory; for when he was wounded, he fprung from the ground, nearly as high as a man. The party that had attacked us were again drove in by our cannon, but the fire raged most furiously on our left, and the enemy were marching to turn their right flank, when they met the advanced corps, posted in a wood, who repulsed them. From that time, which was about three o'clock, till after fun-fet, the enemy, who were continually supplied with fresh troops, most most vigorously attacked the British line: the stress lay upon the 20th, 21st, and 62d regiments, most part of which were engaged for near four hours, without intermission. The grenadiers and 24th regiment, as well as part of the light infantry, were at times engaged. In the conflict the advanced corps could only act partially and occasionally, as it was deemed unadviseable to evacuate the heights where they were advantageously posted.

General Phillips, at a very critical period, when the British line was hard pressed, by a great superiority of sire, brought up four pieces of artillery, which restored the action, and gallantly led up to the 20th regiment, at the utmost hazard of his person.

General Reidefel exerted himfelf, brought up the Germans, and arrived in time to charge the enemy with great bravery.

act out the priloners, they

Just as the evening closed in, the enemy gave way one all fides and left us masters of the field, but darkness prevented a pursuit.

The troops lay that night upon their arms, and the next day took a position nearly within cannon-shot of the enemy; we have fortisted our right, and our left extends to the brow of the heights, so as to cover the meadows, by the river side, where the batteaux and hospitals are placed. The 47th regiment, with the regiments of Hesse Hanau, are encamped in the meadows, as a farther security.

The great valor displayed by the British troops encountering many obstructions, and such a powerful enemy, as, from the account of the prisoners, they had nearly treble our numbers in the field, and the great advantage of receiving instant reinforcements, must, in the eyes of those who

who judge impartially, reflect the highest

Notwithstanding the glory of the day remains on our side, I am fearful the real advantages resulting from this hard-fought battle, will rest on that of the Americans, our army being so much weakened by this engagement, as not to be of sufficient strength to venture forth and improve the victory, which may, in the end, put a stop to our intended expedition; the only apparent benefit gained, is that we keep possession of the ground where the engagement began.

This fevere-fought battle, and the confequences resulting from it, will fully confirm the arguments I pointed out to you relative to a rapid march. The victory must inevitably have been on the side of the Americans, without our artillery, and what a wretched state must the many brave Vol. I. E e soldiers

Hitte of T ... your to should aid to bollist

attaib[o]

foldiers be in, without any comfort, or an hospital to remove them to!

The courage and obstinacy with which the Americans fought, were the astonishment of every one, and we now become fully convinced, they are not that contemptible enemy we had hitherto imagined them, incapable of standing a regular engagement, and that they would only fight behind strong and powerful works.

We have lost many brave men, and among that number is to be lamented Captain Jones, of the artillery, who was killed at his brigade of guns. The artillery of the army distinguished themselves greatly, but this brigade in particular, the officers and men stationed at those guns being all killed and wounded, except Lieutenant Hadden, who had a very narrow escape, his cap being shot away as he was spiking up the cannon.

Having

Having just received orders to attend a working-party, to throw up a redoubt, I am obliged to defer a further account of this engagement till my next. It will no doubt afford you much pleasure to hear, that in this severe action I have escaped unhurt.

Yours, &c.

orking with incellent falsor to itrangthen

Having just received acdors to attend a

420

LETTER XXXIX.

Camp at Freeman's Farm, Od. 6, 1777.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

WE have gained little more by our victory than honor, the Americans working with inceffant labor to strengthen their left; their right is already unattackable. Instead of a disheartened and flying enemy, we have to encounter a numerous, and, as we lately experienced, a resolute one, equally disposed to maintain their ground as ourselves, and commanded by Generals whose activity leave no advantages unimproved.

The day after our late engagement, I had as unpleasant a duty as can fall to the lot of an officer, the command of the party fent out to bury the dead and bring in the wounded, and as we encamped on the fpot where the three British regiments had been engaged, they were very numerous. In a former letter I described to you the sensations both before and after a battle, but in fuch an employment, as this the feelings are roused to the utmost pitch. You that are pleased to compliment me on my humanity, will think what I must have felt, on seeing fifteen, fixteen, and twenty buried in one hole. I however observed a little more decency than some parties had done, who left heads, legs and arms above ground. No other distinction is paid to officer or foldier, than that the officers are put in a hole by themselves. Our army abounded with young officers, in the fubaltern line, and in the course of this unpleasant duty, three of the 20th regiment were interred together,

the age of the eldest not exceeding seventeen. This friendly office to the dead, though it greatly affects the feelings, was nothing to the scene in bringing in the wounded; the one were past all pain, the other in the most excruciating torments, fending forth dreadful groans. They had remained out all night, and from the lofs of blood and want of nourishment, were upon the point of expiring with faintness: some of them begged they might lay and die, others again were infensible, some upon the least movement were put in the most horrid tortures, and all had near a mile to be conveyed to the hospitals; others at their last gasp, who for want of our timely affiftance must have inevitably expired. These poor creatures, perishing with cold and weltering in their blood, displayed such a scene, it must be a heart of adamant that could not be affected at it, even to a degree of weaknefs. por fullering inverse investigation altors

In the course of the last action, Lieutenant Hervey, of the 62d, a youth of fixteen, and nephew to the Adjutant-General of the fame name, received feveral wounds, and was repeatedly ordered off the field by Colonel Anstruther; but his heroic ardor would not allow him to quit the battle, while he could fland and fee his brave lads fighting befide him. A ball striking one of his legs, his removal became absolutely necessary, and while they were conveying him away, another wounded him mortally. In this fituation the Surgeon recommended him to take a powerful dose of opium, to avoid a feven or eight hours life of most exquisite torture; this he immediately confented to, and when the Colonel entered the tent with Major Harnage, who were both wounded, they asked whether he had any affairs they could fettle for him? his reply was, " that being a minor, every " thing was already adjusted;" but he had one request, which he had just life enough to utter, "Tell my uncle I died like a fol-"dier!" Where will you find in ancient Rome heroism superior!

Beyond the ground where we defeated our enemy, all is hostile and dangerous in an alarming degree; it should seem as if we had conquered only to preferve our reputation, for we have reaped little advantage from our invincible efforts; the only fatisfaction refulting on our part is, the confcioufness of having acquitted ourselves like men, with a determination that the honor and renown of the British arms should remain unfullied. The nature of the country is peculiarly unfavorable in refpect to military operations, it being difficult to reconnoitre the enemy, and to obtain any intelligence to be relied on: the roads, the fituation of the enemy, the grounds for procuring forage, of which the army is in great want, and all parties are in quest of, are often attended with the utmost

utmost danger, and require great bodies to cover them.

The expectation of plunder which had induced the Indians that remained to accompany us thus far, beginning now to fail, and feeing they have nothing but hardthips and warfare, they are daily decreafing. They were of vast service in foraging and scouting parties, it being fuited to their manner; they will not stand a regular engagement, either through the motives I formerly affigned, or from fear, but I am led to imagine the latter is the cafe, from the observation I have made of them in our late encounter with the enemy. The Indians were running from wood to wood. and just as our regiment had formed in the skirts of one, several of them came up, and by their figns were converfing about the fevere fire on our right. Soon after the enemy attacked us, and the very first fire the Indians run off through the wood.

As to the Canadians, little was to be depended on their adherence, being eafily dispirited, with an inclination to quit as soon as there was an appearance of danger; nor was the sidelity of the Provincials to be relied on who had joined our army, as they withdrew on perceiving the resistance of the Americans would be more formidable than had been expected.

The defertion of the Indians, Canadians, and Provincials, at a time when their fervices were most required, was exceedingly mortifying; and however it may prove, this instance, will shew future commanders what little dependence is to be placed on such auxiliaries.

You will readily allow that it is the highest test of affection in a woman, to share with her husband the toils and hardships of the campaign, especially such an one as the present. What a trial of fortitude

fortitude the late action must have been, through a diffreffing interval of long fufpence! The ladies followed the route of the artillery and baggage, and when the action began, the Baroness Reidesel, Lady Harriet Ackland, and the wives of Major Harnage and Lieutenant Reynell, of the 62d regiment, entered a fmall uninhabited hut, but when the action became general and bloody, the Surgeons took possession of it, being the most convenient for the first care of the wounded; in this fituation were these ladies four hours together, when the comfort they afforded each other was broke in upon, by Major Harnage being brought in to the Surgeons deeply wounded! What a blow must the next intelligence be, that informed them Lieutenant Reynell was killed! Madame de Reidesel and Lady Harriet could afford but little confolation to their companions, through an anxiousness they knew not how to fmother, left it might be foon,

very foon, their own fituation. The fears of Lady Harriet were doubly increased, having every apprehension, not only for her husband but her brother.

Surrounded by the dead and the dying for four long hours, the groans of the wounded, the discharge of the musquetry, and all the bustle of arms—my God!—what a state for women of susceptibility!—uncertain how the battle would terminate, and whether each should class again the object of her dearest hopes, for whose sake she had traversed dreary regions, encountered hunger and weariness, and witnessed all the carnage of a long-disputed field—unanimated by the tumult, and without sharing the glory.

A long war teaches the most unwarlike nation the use of arms, and very frequently puts them in a condition to repair in the end, the losses they sustained in the beginning.

beginning. Such is the present state of the enemy, who not only now, but before the late action, were strongly recruited, as powerful armies of militia spring up in every province. What a striking advantage there was on the side of the Americans, in the last engagement; but the defect of numbers in our little army, was amply made up by the courage of the soldiers, the valor and conduct of our Generals.

Indians and Canadians word I have been of

The officers who have been killed and wounded in the late action, are much greater in proportion than that of the foldiers, which must be attributed to the great execution of the risle-men, who directed their fire against them in particular; in every interval of smoke, they were sure to take off some, as the risle-men had posted themselves in high trees. Some of the prisoners who were taken late in the day, said, it was firmly believed in the enemy's

enemy's camp, that General Burgoyne was killed, which miftake was occasioned by an Aid-de-Camp of General Phillips, a Captain Green, who, having the furniture to his faddle laced and embroidered, and being wounded, fell from his horse, the risle-man that wounded him, from that circumstance, affirmed it to be General Burgoyne.

You would be led to imagine, that the Indians and Canadians would have been of great utility against this mode of fighting, but the few who remained of the former, could not be brought within found of a risle-shot; and the latter, who formerly were very expert in this service, either from a great change in their military character, or a damp that was thrown upon them by the loss of their best officers, who were under the necessity of exposing themselves more than was requisite, in order to bring them at all into action, were of little use.

Some of the Provincial troops were ferviceable, but the only men we had really to oppose them were the German chasseurs, but their number was very inferior to the rifle-men of the enemy.

Our present situation is far from being an inactive one, the armies being so near, that not a night passes but there is siring, and continual attacks upon the advanced picquets, especially those of the Germans. It seems to be the plan of the enemy to harrass us by constant attacks, which they are enabled to do, without fatiguing their army, from the great superiority of their numbers.

We are now become so habituated to fire, that the soldiers seem to be indifferent to it, and eat and sleep when it is very near them; the officers rest in their cloaths, and the field officers are up frequently in the night. The enemy, in front of our quar-

and making works, and when I have had this guard, I have been visited by most of the field officers, to listen to them. You would scarcely believe it, but the enemy had the affurance to bring down a small piece of cannon, to fire as their morning gun, so near to our quarter-guard, that the wadding rebounded against the works.

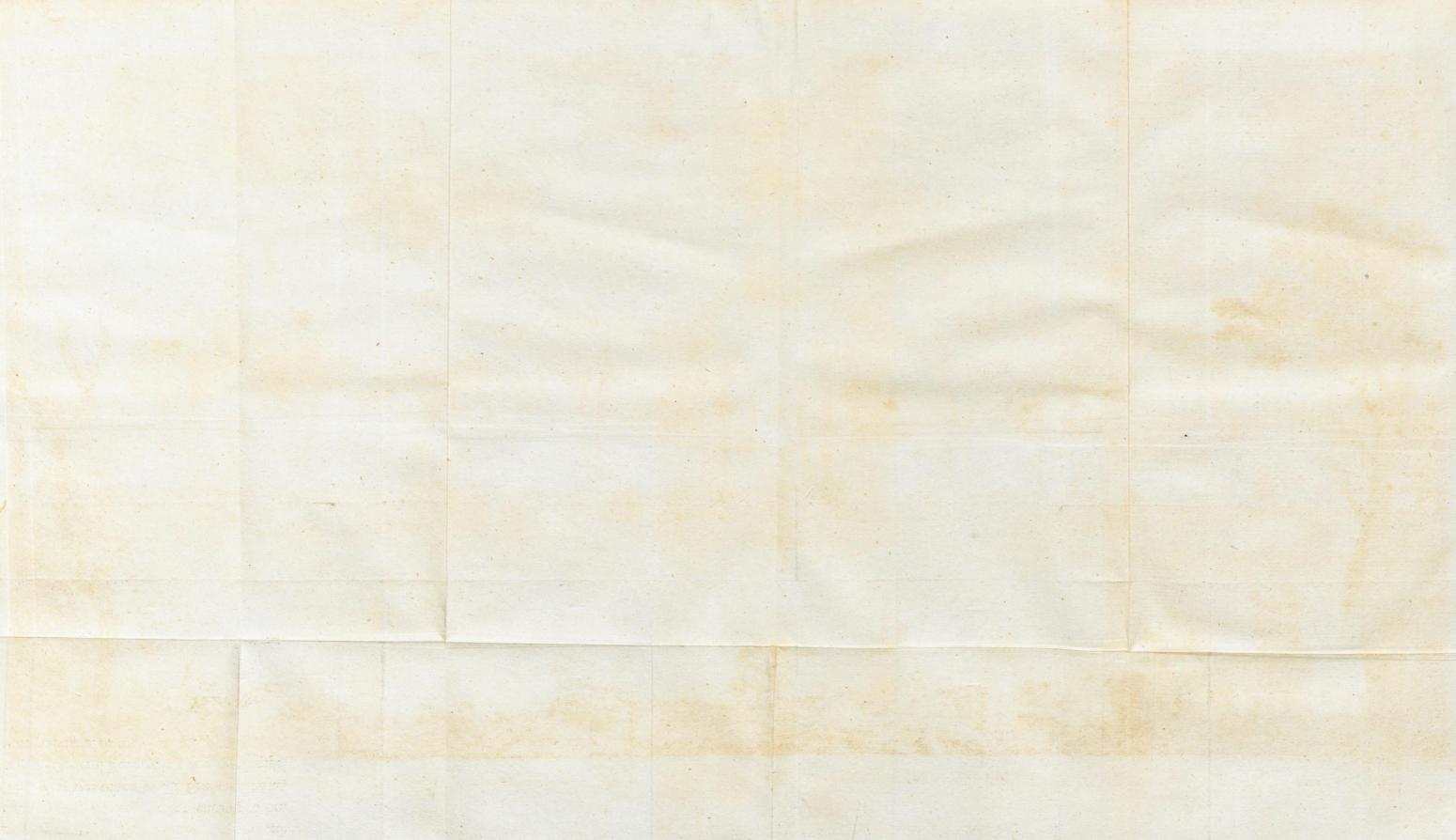
We have within these few evenings, exclusive of other alarms, been under arms most of the night, as there has been a great noise, like the howling of dogs, upon the right of our encampment; it was imagined the enemy set it up to deceive us, while they were meditating some attack. The two first nights this noise was heard, General Fraser thought it to have been the dogs belonging to the officers, and an order was given for the dogs to be confined within the tents; any that were seen running about, the Prevost had orders to hang them.



View of the West Bank of the Hudson's River 3 Miles above Still Water, upon which the Army under the command of L. General Burgoyne, took post on the 20th Sept. 1777.

(Shewing General Frazer's Funeral.)

Oublished as the Oct directs, Janys. 1789, by William Lane, Leadenhall Street, London?



The next night the noise was much greater, when a detachment of Canadians and Provincials were sent out to reconnoitre, and it proved to have arisen from large droves of wolves that came after the dead bodies: they were similar to a pack of hounds, for one setting up a cry, they all joined, and when they approached a corpse, their noise was hideous till they had scratched it up.

I have fent you a view of the encampment of our hospital tents, park of artillery, &c. from a redoubt we have on the opposite side of the river, by which you may be able to form some idea of the country we are at present encamped on. This view was taken by Sir Francis Clerke, one of General Burgoyne's Aid-de-Camps, who has favored me with a copy.

Yours, &c.

Vol. I. Ff LET-

The next night the poile was much erested.

When a detachment of Caradians and Aro-

wolves the TTTER XL. avlow

for one fitting up a cry, they all joined,

proved to have srifen from large droves of

Cambridge, in New England, Nov. 10, 1777.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

THE dispatches sent by Lord Peter-sham, relative to our misfortunes, will have reached England long before this comes to hand. Your surprize, then, will cease at receiving a letter dated from this place. As every little circumstance relative to a campaign, cannot be given in an official account to be laid before the public, I shall relate the transactions of the army till the convention took place.

The day after the date of my last letter, a detachment of 1500 regular troops, with two twelve-pounders, two howitzers, and fix fix-pounders, went out between eleven and twelve o'clock. The reason, no doubt, for the General's marching at this time, rather than earlier in the morning, was, that in case we should not prove victorious, he had the night to favor his retreat.

The intention of this detachment was to make a movement to the enemy's left, not only to discover whether there was a possibility of forcing a passage, if necessary to advance, or dislodge the enemy, in order to favor a retreat, but likewise to cover the forage of the army, through the scarcity of which we were in great distress. This being a project of much importance, General Burgoyne took with him Generals Phillips, Reidesel and Fraser, as officers best qualified, and with whose assistance he had every hope the plan would succeed.

Ff2

The guard of the camp upon the heights was left to the command of Brigadier Generals Hamilton and Specht, and the redoubts and plain to Brigadier General Gall.

for the General's marching at this th

This day having the quarter-guard of the regiment, I of course remained in camp, and therefore can give you no information as to the various positions that were taken; after the detachment had been out some time, we heard a very heavy siring with the artillery, and some little skirmishing with small arms.

At this time Major Campbell, of the 29th regiment, the Field-officer of the day, came to my guard, and defired me to go with a ferjeant and fome men, to reconnoitre across two ravines, in front of the guard, to listen if I could hear the enemy marching that way; all was quiet in that quarter, but as the siring began to be very heavy

heavy on the left, I returned to the guard. In this little circuit I was convinced how much the Americans were pushed in our late action, on the 19th of September, for I met with several dead bodies belonging to the enemy, and amongst them were laying close to each other, two men and a woman, the latter of whom had her arms extended, and her hands grasping cartridges.

Soon after my return to the guard, the firing appeared to become general on both fides, and very heavy indeed. Much about this time the bat-men of the army, who went out for forage, came galloping into camp, having thrown off their forage to fave their own horses and themselves by flight. The gallant behaviour of an old foldier, of the 20th regiment, deserves to be remembered; he had been wounded at the battle of Minden, and as he lay on the ground a French dragoon rode over him,

and the horse's feet rested on his breast; after having recovered from this accident, he thought himfelf invulnerable, and held the Americans in great contempt: when they attacked the foraging party, the hardy old veteran, fitting upon the forage which he had got on the horse, kept loading and firing his piece at the enemy, and in this manner he brought his forage into camp. Upon his arrival, his mafter reprimanded him for the danger he had exposed both himfelf and his horses to, (when he faid) "May it please your honor, "I could not throw away my forage, I'd " fooner lose my life, than my poor horses " fhould frarve."

You must allow this defeat of the batmen, and a number of wounded men coming into camp, was no very favorable omen of success; nor can you conceive the sorrow visible on General Fraser's being brought Campbell and Johnston, of our regiment, on each side of his horse, supporting him. I cannot describe to you the scene; it was such that the imagination must help to paint.—The officers, all anxious and eagerly enquiring as to his wound—the down-cast look and melancholy that was visible to every one, as to his situation, and all the answer he could make to the many enquiries, was a shake of his head, expressive that it was all over with him.—So much was he beloved, that not only officers and soldiers, but all the women slocked round, solicitous for his fate.

When he had reached his tent, and was recovered a little from the faintness occafioned by loss of blood, he told those around him, that he saw the man who shot him, he was a risle-man, and up in a tree; the ball entered a little below his Ff4 breast,

breast, and penetrated just below the back bone. After the Surgeon had dressed his wound, he said to him very composedly, "Tell me, Sone, to the, best of your skill and judgment, if you think my wound is mortal." When he replied, "I am forry, Sir, to inform you, "that it is, and that you cannot possibly "live four and twenty hours." He then called for pen and ink, and after making his will, and distributing a few little tokens of regard to the officers of his suite, defired that he might be removed to the general hospital.

In camp, and not in personal danger, as the mind is left to reflection, it is impossible to describe how much it is affected in beholding the wounded continually coming in, amid an incessant roar of cannon and musquetry, where perhaps many brave fellows are dying for their country—perhaps

docked round stolics

too in an unsuccessful battle! I can never consent to be left in camp again.

After many hours impatient anxiety, towards the close of the evening, the grand stroke came. I had little hope to become a partaker in the action; but about that time the troops came pouring into camp as fast as they could, and shortly after Generals Burgoyne, Phillips and Reidefel. It is impossible to describe the anxiousness depicted in the countenance of General Burgoyne, who immediately rode up to the quarter-guards, and when he came to that of our regiment, I was across a ravine, posting a ferjeant's guard. Upon enquiring eagerly for the officer, I came to him, " Sir, faid the General, you must defend "this post to the very last man." You may eafily conceive, upon receiving those orders, I judged every thing to be in a dangerous fituation. There was not a moment for thought, for the Americans formed. Defend

stormed with great fury the post of the light-infantry, under the command of Lord Balcarres, rushing close to the lines, under a fevere fire of grape-shot and small arms. This post was defended with great spirit, and the enemy, led on by General Arnold, as gallantly affaulted the works; but on the General's being wounded, the enemy were repulfed, which was not till after dark. In this attack, I was but an observer, as our quarter-guard was some distance from the lines, but not sufficiently fo as to be out of danger, as the balls were continually dropping down amongst us. In order that you may form some idea with what obstinacy the enemy assaulted the lines, from the commencement, at which time it was dark, till they were repulsed, there was a continual sheet of fire along the lines, and in this attack we were fully convinced of what effential fervice our artillery was. for thought for the America

During the time the enemy were for vigorously attacking our lines, a party affaulted those of the Germans, commanded by Colonel Breyman, but either for want of courage, or presence of mind, they, upon the first attack of the enemy, were struck with such a terror, that instead of gallantly sustaining their lines, they looked on all as lost, and after firing one volley, hastily abandoned them; that brave officer, Colonel Breyman, in endeavouring to rally his foldiers, was unfortunately killed. By the enemy's obtaining possession of the German lines, they gained an opening upon our right and rear.

In this engagement we lost many brave officers, to add to the fate of General Fraser, General Burgoyne's, Aid-de-Camp, Sir Francis Clerke, was killed, Colonel Ackland wounded and a prisoner, Major Williams, Captain Blomfield, and Lieutenant Howarth, of the artillery, were likewise

likewise prisoners, the latter wounded; Major Blomfield's wound was very remarkable, a shot passing through both cheeks, without hurting the infide of his mouth. Your friend Howarth's wound I hear, is in his knee; it is very fingular, but he was prepoffested with an idea of being wounded, for when the orders came for the detachment's going out, he was playing picquet with me, and after reading the orders, and that his brigade of guns were to go, he faid to me, "God bless you " A-, farewell, for I know not how it " is, but I have strange presentiment that I " shall either be killed or wounded." I was rather furprized at fuch an expression, as he is of a gay and chearful difpofition, and cannot but fay, that during the little time I could bestow in reflection that day, I continually dwelt upon his remark, but he is now happily in a fair way of recovery. Biogentifications a sent

town.visling of the amilery.

After Major Ackland was wounded, when he observed the army were retreating, he requested Captain Simpson, of the 31st regiment, who was an intimate friend, to help him into camp, upon which, being a very flout man, he conveyed the Major on his back a confiderable way, when the enemy purfuing fo rapidly, he was obliged to leave him behind to fave himself. As the Major lay on the ground, he cried out to the men who were running by him, that he would give fifty guineas to any foldier who would convey him into camp. A flout grenadier infantly took him on his back, and was haftening into camp, when they were overtaken by the enemy and made prisoners. Here you must naturally conceive what were the feelings of Lady Harriet, who, after hearing the whole of the action, at last received the shock of her individual misfortune, mixed with the general calamity of the defeat.

Whatever favorable opinion the General had entertained of our late encampment, after this attack he thought our flank liable to be turned, and it would be impossible to accomplish an honorable retreat, fearing the only fecurity of the army would confift in an ignominious flight, as our works would by no means refift cannon-shot. Before we quitted them, we heard the enemy bringing up their artillery, no doubt with a view to attack us at daybreak; therefore, laboring under thefe apparent disadvantages, we had orders to quit our present situation during the night, and take post upon the heights, above the hospital; by this movement the whole of the army were now affembled upon the heights and plain, of which you have a view in the drawing I fent you. Tybe I ?

Our late movement, which was effected without any loss, occasioned the enemy to make a new disposition, and on the the 8th of October, the baggage and incumbrances of the army being removed, we offered battle, anxious for a conflict in a plain, where we could differ our enemy, as hitherto all our actions had been in the woods, where it is impossible exactly to prescribe to an army, or separate body, how to govern itself; every different motion of the enemy, and the various accounts a General receives of them, ought to make him alter his measures, and there is no laying down to a commanding officer of any corps, other than general rules, the rest depending on his own conduct, and the behaviour of his troops.

At one time we fully imagined it was the intention of the enemy to have attacked us, as a very large body, confishing of several brigades, drew up in line of battle, with artillery; and began to cannonade us. In return, an howitzer was fired, and, as was intended, the shell fell short.

August.

short, upon which the enemy setting up a great shout, were very much encouraged, and kept on cannonading. The next time the howitzer was so elevated, that the shell fell into the very center of a large column, and immediately burst, which so dismayed them, that they fled off into the woods, and shewed no other intentions of an attack; indeed their cautious conduct during the whole day strongly marked a disinclination to a general action.

Early on this morning General Fraser breathed his last, and at his particular request, was buried, without any parade, in the great redoubt, by the soldiers of his own corps. About sun-set, the corpse was carried up the hill; the procession was in view of both armies; as it passed by Generals Burgoyne, Phillips and Reidesel, they were struck at the plain simplicity of the parade, being only attended by the officers of his suite; but lest the army,

not being acquainted with the privacy that was defired, and conftrue it into neglect, and urged by a natural wish to pay the last honors to him, in the eyes of the whole army, they joined the procession.

The enemy, with an inhumanity peculiar to Americans, cannonaded the procession as it passed, and during the service over the grave. The account given me by your friend Lieut. Freeman was, that there appeared an expressive mixture of sensibility and indignation upon every countenance—the scene must have been affecting.

In the evening intelligence was brought that the enemy were marching to turn our right; we could prevent this by no other means than retreating towards Saratoga. A retreat is a matter of the highest consequence, and requires the greatest conduct in a General, as well as resolution in both officers and soldiers, for the least misma-

Vol. I. Gg nagement

nagement puts all into confusion. A good retreat is looked on as the chef d'œuvre of a Commander. Every one of the advanced corps felt severely the loss of General Fraser, as he used frequently to say, that if the army had the misfortune to retreat, he would enfure, with the advanced corps, to bring it off in fafety; this was a piece of Generalship he was not a little vain of, for during the war in Germany, he made good his retreat with five hundred chasseurs, in fight of the French army. But as covering the retreat of the army was of the utmost consequence, General Phillips took the command of the rearguard, which confifted of the advanced corps.

At nine o'clock at night the army began to move, General Reidefel commanding the van-guard. Our retreat was made within musquet-shot of the enemy, and though greatly encumbered with baggage, without

without a fingle lofs. It was near eleven o'clock before the rear-guard marched, and for near an hour, we every moment expected to be attacked, for the enemy had formed on the same spot as in the morning; we could difcern this by the lanterns that the officers had in their hands, and their riding about in the front of their line, but though the Americans put their army in motion that night, they did not pursue us, in our retreat, till late the next day. Deferring the fequel of our misfortunes till another opportunity, and willing to embrace a very favorable one that now prefents itself of fending this, I remain,

tel emi sue of him Yours, &c.

· 有自由性……

and took a polition very definible to have received the enemy, we halfed to rewithout a fingle lofe. It was near cleven

sale anomal out vd sidr mooth blues av

the officers had in cheir hands, and their

Cambridge, in New England Nov. 15, 1777.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

A FTER a march, in which we were liable to be attacked in front, flank and rear, the army, on the 9th, at day-break, reached an advantageous ground, and took a position very desirable to have received the enemy; we halted to refresh the troops, and to give time for the batteaux to come abreast of the army. A few days provision was delivered out, and it was apprehended it might be the last, for though the movement of the army kept pace with the batteaux, still there were many

many parts of the river where they might have been attacked to great advantage, and where the army could afford them little protection.

After the troops had been refreshed, and the batteaux came up, the army proceeded forward, in very severe weather, and thro' exceeding bad roads, and late at night arrived at Saratoga, in such a state of fatigue, that the men had not strength or inclination to cut wood and make sires, but rather sought sleep in their wet cloaths and on the wet ground, under a heavy rain that still continued, and which began to fall when we first retreated.

The inceffant rain during our retreat was rather a favorable circumstance, for though it impeded the army in their march, and increased its difficulties, it served at the same time to retard, and in a great measure prevented, the pursuit of the enemy;

Gg3 - it

it however occasioned one very unhappy necessity, that of abandoning our hospitals with the sick and wounded: but great praise is due to the humanity of General Gates, for upon the very first intelligence of it, he immediately sent forward a few light horse, to protect them from insult and plunder.

The heavy rain afforded another confolation to the men during the march, which was, in case the enemy had attacked us, the fate of the day would have rested solely upon the bayonet: this idea prevailed so strongly in the minds of the men, that notwithstanding they were acquainted with the superiority of the enemy, an attack seemed to be the wish of every soldier.

When the army were about to move after we halted, the cares and anxieties with which the General, no doubt, must have been furrounded, were greatly increased

for at this time a message was delivered to him from that amiable woman, Lady Harriet Ackland, expressing an earnest desire, if it did not militate against the General's wishes, of passing to the camp of the enemy, and requesting General Gates's permission to attend her husband, at the same time submitting it entirely to the General's opinion.

The General, although he had been fully convinced of the patience and fortitude with which she had already encountered the many trying situations that had befallen her, could not but express his astonishment at this proposal, as it appeared an effort beyond human nature, that a woman of such a tender and delicate frame as her's, should be capable of such an undertaking as that of delivering herself to the enemy—probaby in the night, and uncertain of what hands she might fall into—

Gg4

especially

especially after so long an agitation of the spirits, not only exhausted by want of rest, but absolutely want of food, and drenched in rains for near twelve hours—and this at a time too, when far advanced in a state where every tender care and precaution becomes absolutely requisite!- In the harraffed and fatigued fituation she was in, it was no little chagrin to the General, that he could afford her no affiftance to cheer up her spirits for such an undertaking; he had not even a cup of wine to offer herbut from a foldier's wife she obtained a little rum and dirty water! With this poor refreshment she set out in an open boat, which was furnished by the General, with a few lines of recommendation to General Gates, for his protection. The Chaplain that officiated at General Fraser's funeral undertook to accompany her, and with her waiting-maid, and the Major's valet de chambre (who then had a ball in his shoulder, which he received in the late action,

in fearching for the Major after he was wounded) fhe rowed down the river to meet the enemy.—But to return to the army.

It was not till after day-light, on the morning of the 10th, that the artillery and the last of the troops passed the Fish-Kill, and took position upon the heights and in the redoubts we had formerly constructed. On our arrival at Saratoga, a corps of the enemy, between five and fix hundred, were discovered throwing up intrenchments on the heights, but upon our approach retired over the ford of the Hudson's river, and joined a body posted to oppose our passage there.

A detachment of artificers, under a strong escort, were sent to repair bridges, and open a road on the west side of the river to Fort Edward; but the enemy being strongly posted on the heights of the Fish-

Kill, and making a disposition to give us battle, that escort was recalled. The Provincials who were left to cover the artiscers, upon a very slight attack ran away, leaving them to escape as they could, without a possibility of their performing any work.

While these different movements were carrying on, the batteaux with provisions were frequently fired upon from the opposite side of the river, some of them were lost, and several men killed and wounded in those that remained.

On the 11th the enemy continued the attacks upon the batteaux, feveral were taken and retaken, but their fituation being nearer to the main force of the enemy than to ours, it was judged neceffary to land the provisions, and send them up the hill, as it was impossible to secure them by any other means: this was effected under

under a heavy fire, and with the greatest difficulty.

The intentions of the enemy became now very apparent, and no doubt General Gates thought he should be able to gain more advantage from the situation and circumstances of our army, by cutting off our provisions, and otherwise harrassing and distressing us, by the galling fire of the rislemen, who were every where placed about in the woods, than by giving us battle, and running the chance of a victory.

The possible means of farther retreat were considered in a council of war, composed of the General officers; and the only one that seemed expedient, or in the least practicable, was attended with such danger, as afforded little hopes of success, but nevertheless the resolve was it should be attempted. This was by a night march to Fort Edward,

ward, the troops carrying their provisions on their backs, leaving artillery, baggage, and other incumbrances behind, and to force a passage at the ford, either above or below that fort.

While the army were preparing for this bold and resolute undertaking, some scouts returned with intelligence, that the enemy were strongly intrenched opposite those fords, and possessed a camp in sorce on the high grounds, between Fort Edward and Fort George, with cannon; exclusive of which, they had parties down the whole shore to watch our motions, and some posts so near us, on our side of the water, that it was impossible the army could make the least motion without being discovered.

Notwithstanding the number of the Americans, which was hourly increasing, General Gates acted with as much precaution as if the superiority was on our side,

as the ground where he encamped was, from its nature and the works he had thrown up, inattackable.

calmost ancircied us, who would not affect

Our march to Fort Edward being thus prevented, the army was posted as well as the ground would admit of, fortifying our camp, and preparing for any attempt that the enemy, from our reduced state, might be induced to make.

The state and situation of our army was truly calamitous!—Worn down by a series of incessant toils and stubborn actions; abandoned in our utmost distress by the Indians; weakened by the desertion, and disappointed as to the efficacy of the Canadians and Provincials, by their timidity; the regular troops reduced, by the late heavy losses of many of our best men and distinguished officers, to only 3500 effective men, of which number there were not quite 2000 British:—in this state of weak-

nefs, no possibility of retreat, our provifions nearly exhausted, and invested by an army of four times our number, that almost encircled us, who would not attack us from a knowledge of our situation, and whose works could not be assaulted in any part. In this perilous situation the men lay continually upon their arms, the enemy incessantly cannonading us, and their risle and cannon shot reaching every part of our camp.

True courage fubmits with great difficulty to despair, and in the midst of all those dangers and arduous trials, the valor and constancy of the British troops were astonishing: they still retained their spirits, in hopes that either the long-expected relief would arrive from New-York, which the army implicitly believed, from an order that had been given out at our camp at Still-Water, stating that powerful armies were to act in co-operation with

with ours, or that the enemy would attack us, which was most fervently wished for, as it would have given us an opportunity of dying gallantly, or extricating ourselves with honor.

After waiting the whole of the 13th day of October, in anxious expectation of what it would produce, and to which time it had been resolved to endure all extremities in maintaining our ground against the enemy—no prospect of assistance appearing, and no rational ground of hope remaining, it was thought proper, in the evening, to take an exact account of the provisions left, which amounted to no more than three days short allowance.

In this state of distress, a council of war was called, to which all the Generals, Field-officers, and commanding-officers of corps were summoned, when it was unanimously agreed, that in the present circumstances

we could do no other than treat with the enemy.

Overtures were accordingly proposed to General Gates, who harshly rejected them, reminding us of our enervated state, from a toilsome campaign, diminished numbers, scanty subsistence, and the impossibility of fresh supply. These reasons were urged on the spur of the moment, minute consideration denied, and a decisive answer required. We felt their force, but compliance was never thought of, it would have too severely wounded the dignity of our military character.

The refusal of our overtures was mortifying in the extreme, yet instead of depressing, it raised our magnanimity; the interval of suspence, indeed, disturbed our repose; anxiety was awake to consequences—still we adhered to our purpose with manly firmness. A state of suspence, to a reslect-

left, which amounted to no more than three

our state till the convention was finally adjusted.

The obstacles to the accomplishment of the convention at first appeared insurmountable, for General Gates conceived that our complicated embarrassiments sufficiently justified him, according to the rules of war, in insisting on an unconditional surrender of the army: they were distainfully rejected, and he was peremptorily informed, that notwithstanding our reduced numbers, if he still persisted, our final appeal should be to the sword, as the British troops would rush upon the enemy, determined to give no quarter.

General Gates, from having been once in our fervice, was fully convinced of what exertions British troops were capable, in any dangerous emergency; he was therefore quickly sensible of the impolicy of H h coercion,

coercion, and with very great prudence declined hazarding a fresh conslict with men who preferred death to a disgraceful submission. Awed by our sirmness, he retracted his demands, and honorable terms were granted; the particulars, as they are undoubtedly in the Gazette, I shall of course pass over.

To a reverse of fortune we yielded with becoming dignity, but our honor was safe, and equanimity of temper marked our character, even in adversity.

ereduced has need, if no it

continued him, according to the

General Burgoyne has done every thing in this convention for the good of the troops, confistent with the fervice of his King and country: all that wisdom, valor, and a strict sense of honor could suggest. Consident, no doubt, of having exerted himself with indefatigable spirit in their service, he will despise popular clamor, truly sensible that no perfect and unbiassed judge of

of actual fervice can condemn him. Addifon has fomewhere observed,

"Tis not in mortals to command fuccefs!"

And as the populace, in this verfatile age startle at untoward events, so our General is liable to be exposed to public cenfure. Ample justice must raise him in the mind of every liberal man who will judge with caution, acquit him with honor, and take him to his heart as the soldier's friend—as a man of cool judgment, but ardent for glory—as courageous but unfortunate!

END OF THE FIRST VOLUME.

of astroal fervice can condemn him. Addi-

"Tis not in mertals to command fuccels !"

And as the populace, in this verlatile age flartle if untoward events, to our General is liable to be exposed to public cenfure. Ample justice must raile him in the mind of every liberal man who will judge with caution, acquit him with honor, and take him to his heart as the foldiers friend—as a man of cool judgment, but ardent for glory—as courageous but unfortunate!

THO OF THE FIRST VOLUME.

and a finite large, of honor dealer tagger Contohers, or doubt, in larger com-

Cover be will delpile to put of lands 7

